NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Abau

VOLUME No: 4

ACCESSION No: 496.

1946 - 1949

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: ABAU
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 4: 1946-1949 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 21

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1-46/47	21	O'Connor D.M	a/ADO	Eastern Boundry of Abau		12.7.46-3.8.46
[2] 2-46/47	13	Middleton S.G	ADO	Coastal villages from Abau to		5.8.46-12.8.46
[ ]				Western Boundry		
[3] 3-46/47	16	O'Connor D.M	a/ADO	Coastal Villages & Plantation situated	1 Map	23.8.46-12.9.46
[ ]				on the Coast West of Abau		
[4] 4-46/47	12	O'Connor D.M	a/ADO	Kaunu Plantation & Amau group		26.9.46-2.10.46
[ ]				of villages		
[5] 5-46/47	12	O'Connor DM	a/ADO	Villages inland from Cloudy Bay		5.10.46-25.10.46
[6] 6-46/47	8	RvCh. C.H	ADO	Hogubo Plantation		10.1.47-14.1.47
[7] 7-46/47	7	Middleton S.G	ADO	Ekapari and Hula		11.1.47-13.1.47
[8] 8-46/47	9	Middleton S.G	ADO	Coastal Villages to Western Boundary		3.2.47-8.2.47
[9] 9-46/47	11	Rvch. C.H	ADO	Dimara, Durau & Amau Villages		8.2.47-11.2.47
[10] 10-46/47	8	Guise J		All Coastal Villages Eastern Boundary		11.2.47-16.2.47
[11] 12-46/47	26	Born R.W	P.O	East Coast Abau District To West	1 Map	23.6.47-2.7.47
[ ]				Coast of Samarai District		
[12] 1-47/48	8	Thompson. W.H.H	a/D.O	Abau East Central Division		1.1.48-8.1.48
[13] 2-47/48	20	Born R.W	P.O	West Coast Abau Dist to boundry of	1 Map	11.3.48-23.3.48
[ ]				Rigo.		
[14] 11-47-48	8	Williamson. KR		Robinson River Villages		5.6.48-8.6.48
[15] 1-47/48	7	Thompson W.H.H	a/DO	Abau East Central Division		28.10.47-5.11.47
[16] 2-47/48	8	Thompson WHH	a/DO	Abau East Central Division		18.11.47-25.11.47
[17] 1-48/49	15	Williamson K.R		Eastern Boundary Coastal		28.6.48-11.7.48
[18] 2-48/49	37	Atkinson. K.C	a/ADO	Ilakai Valley & Dimuga areas	3 Maps	9.8.48-2.8.48

PATROL REPORT OF: ABAU .
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 4 : 1946-1949 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 21 .

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[19]3-48/49	15	Williamson K.R	Western Boundary Coastal and		14.9.48 - 28.9.48
[ ]4-48/49		Atkinson K.C	sub-Coastal		
[20]4-48/49	6	Atkinson. K.C	Kauru & Baia Plantation		3.10.48 - 8.10.48
[21]5-48/49	18	Williamson K.R P.O	Keveri Valley	2 Maps	18.10.48 - 1.11.48
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

PATROL REPORT OF: ABAU
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 4 : 1946-1949 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 5

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 6-48/49	13	Williamson K.R P.O	Keveri Valley		18.10.48 – 1.11.48
[2] 7-48/49	9	Geelan R a/ADO	Gervone, Otomata, Merani, Kauru, & Bria		13.3.49 – 21.3.49
[3] 8-48/49	16	Williamson K.R P.O	Coastal and Sub-Coastal Cloudy Bay		28.3.49 – 4.5.49
[4] 9-48/49	16	Geelan R a/ADO	Marshall Lagoon		16.5.49 – 2.6.49
[5] 10-48/49	22	Williamson K.R P.O	Marshall Lagoon & Cheshunt Bay	1 Map	14.6.49 – 28.6.49
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

CENTRAL DISTRICT

ABAU SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-10 of 46/47
12/46-7
1,2 and 11 of 47/48
1 and 2 of 47/48 (Special)
1-10 of 48/49

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 1 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by D. M. O'Connor A/ADO

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 12/7/1946 to 3/8/1946

Number of Days 22

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Patrol..No. 1. of 1946/47; Abau.

REPORT OF PATROL TO EASTERN BOUNDARY(COASTAL) OF ABAU DISTRICT BY D.M. O'CONNOR, A/A.D.O. DURING JULY..AUGUST 1946.

Left Abau Station ; 12.7.46.
Returned Abau Station; 3.8.46.

Purposes of Patrol;..1. Check census & make ammendments.
2. Inspect Gardens and Village Plantations also Govt. Plantations(under NRO.121) and take census of palm trees on same.
3. Inspect villages, water supplies, latrines
4. Deal with Native complaints under NRO.
5. Enlist services of ferrymen
6. Hear claims for compensation for injuries to persons or property,.. or deaths due to War causes.
7. Enlist services of cadets for RPC. Band, and also Native Labourers for Port Moresby.
8. Attend to certain matters as per Patrol instructions from D.O.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS · RECEIVED 28 AUG 1946

Patrol accompanied by following personnel;...
L/Cpl. Ogapaue; ACs. Harori; Idau; Mani;
Interpreter, Wariva; N.M.O. Aoba
Personal cook, Vino. Total 7 Native Personnel.

Cost of Patrol :... Rice 105 lbs.
Biscuits 56 lbs.
Matches 12 boxes
Soap 3 lbs.
Sugar 16 lbs.
Trade Tobacco 20 lbs.

Last Patrol to Area made by District Service Staff(ANGAU) during March 1945.

Map References; Refer to 1698. Abau. 4 Mile Series.

DIARY; Friday. I2.7.46.

Acting on instructions from the D.O. left Abau with my party in Canoe from Iniado village and crossed to Dedele point., arriving at Dedele at IO.am. Here I found AC. Mani with carriers awaiting me; Sent my party ahead i/c. L/Cpl. Ogapaue to make camp at BORU Rest House,.. keeping inrerpreter Wariva with me I had lunch with Mr. Dyer, Manager of Dedele Plantation
With Interpreter left Dedele at I-30 pm. walked along sand beach and reached Burumai village at 2-50 pm. Inspected the village, interviewed two old natives,.. ordered the Burumai people to be at Boru on the following day for census,checking,.. and proceeded along the beach, at 3-30 pm... inspecting the Boru Govt. Plantation which is planted along the sea front,. as I went. Reached Boru Village at 4-40 pm. and found my party i/c. L/Cpl. Ogapaue all correct.

I3.7.46;... Checking census of Boru & Burumai people,..during the morning; after lunch packed up and sent party ahead.
With Interpreter and Councillors of Boru inspected village, latrines water supply etc. and left Boru at 3 pm...proceeding towards village of Magaubo; Along the beach passed and inspected the Plantations of the Boru People. Came to Oibo village(Hamlet) at 4-45 pm. Inspected this small village and the latrine,which was built out over the Oboy Creek. Left Oibo at 5-I5 pm.walked along the beach, crossed the Magaubo Ck. at 6 pm. and entered Magaubo Village at 6-I5 pm. and L/Cpl. reported all correct.

I4.7.46;Sunday. At Magaubo Village.

I5.7.46. After breakfast checked census of Magaubo and Oibo,..talks with natives etc. Sent carriers with L/Cpl. ahead at 9-30 am.. to proceed to Delava. With Councillor and Interpreter inspected village water supply, latrines, and Magaubo Plantation.. on banks of Magaubo Ck. Left Magaubo at II am,.. proceeding along the beach reached Batumata(Table) Point at I pm. and halted for I5 minutes;
Proceeded on reached Labu Village at 2-30 pm.; Inspected this small village,.. the latrines etc.;and proceeded on at 3-30 pm. Crossed the Bonua(Delava)R. and walked on, and reached village of Delava at 4-40 pm.
Letter from D.C. reached me at IO pm.

I6.7.46; Checking Census of Delava and Labu.. and talking with local natives during the morning. After lunch sent party ahead i/c. L/Cpl. to proceed to Deba. With V.C. of Delava & Interpreter inspected village,.. and also plantations of Labu and Delava,..and moved off from the village at 3-45 pm. As the tide came in the beach walking became rather difficult,.. as we were forced to walk on the soft sand;.. reached Deba village at 7-20 pm.

I7-7-46; After breakfast checked census of Deba,..VC. of Magori reported here,.. from his village which lies some 5 miles inland from Deba;.. Magori people are half Dimuga, and half coastal(Mailu) in blood.. . After completion of Census work,sent main party ahead to

Kulele Village. With V.C. of Deba and Interpreter & councillors inspected village, latrines; moved from the village at IO-35. am... walking along the beach came to the mouth of the Bailebo R...which at this point on the coast empties into the sea through Two channels, about 200 yds. apart; .. the island between these two channels I selected as a suitable site for the erection of the house of the Ferryman,MAINO... whom I recommended to the D.O. to be made Permanent Ferryman for this crossing. Crossed the Eastern channel of the the Bailebo R. at II-35 am. and proceeded on, along the beach passing the long line of cocoa-palms of the Govt. plantations of the LOPOM Island people;.. reached Mogubo Plantation at I2-45,.. and found the Manager Mr. J. Ryan in residence; Had lunch with Mr. Ryan,. and moved on again at 2-45 pm. .. still walking along the beachand reached Kulele Village at 3-I5 pm. Kulele and Asiaula Villages,.. are both built closely adjacent to each other,.. in the same enclosure,.. and may be regarded as One village.

I8.7.46: At Kulele checking Census,.. interviewing natives re Pre-War Wages Claims on Civilian contrates. etc. Sent AC. Mani to Mamai Plantation.. with letter; Sent main party ahead to make camp at Wowolo village,.. inspected this very clean village of Kulele and Asiaula and moved off along the beach at I-IO pm,.. inspecting Kulele Plantations en route,.. and came to Wowolo Rest House,.. near the village, at I-50 pm. During the afternoon checked the census of Wowolo, Selai and Oraro villages,.. which group is controlled by the(one)VC. Godara.

I9.7.46; Sent L/Cpl. Ogapaue with VC. of Kulele to inspect Plantation of Asiaula people,.. which is situated a little way inland.
Myself in C.N.M. and then inspected village of Wowolo.
The L/Cpl. Returned from his inspection about 8-30 am. and after breakfast I sent him with the main party to proceed to Derebai village.
Myself with Interpreter and AC. Idau proceeded per canoe with VC. Godara up the Ardei R. towards the small village of Oraro,.. We passed some very rich alluvial land on both sides of the River,..which appeared to be in fair state of tillage. as garden plots;... mostly owned and worked by the Wowolo and Kulele people. We had left Wowolo at IO-40 am. and at II-45 am. we passed the old L.M.S. Plantation and some buildings on the right(Western Bank of the River. About noon we reached the landing stage for Oraro village on the left bank of the River;.. the small new Copra plantation is situated on the bank of the river here;.. we landed and climbed a hill of I50 feet. and came to the very clean hamlet of Oraro,. .. These people I had seen on the previous day at the Census fall in;.. a somewhat shy group of people, with the manners and deportment of bush natives.
Left Oraro at I2-4o pm. and returned down river to a point opposite Selai village and there crossed to the Eastern shore and entered Selai Village. Inspected the village, latrines,..and moved on along the coast towards Aroana... came to the Selai Plantation at 4-I5 pm. and was gratified to see that most of this had been cleaned;.. I here left Interpreter WAKIVA to proceed to Aroana per canoe.. as he was nursing a rather nasty sore on his foot. Keeping a councillor and village man of Aroana with me I proceeded by bush track over a headland(335475)

and dropped down through the Govt. Plantation into Aroana village at 5-15 pm.;.. This plantation had been freshly cleaned,.. the village was immaculate..the houses decorated with flowers, apparently in Honour of the Govt's. visit,.. I waited for a while here and then the Aroana councillor took me across the end of Amazon Bay to Derebai village;.. we landed at 6-45.. and only a little time after the L/Cpl. with the main party had arrived.

20.7.46. At Derebai; AC. Diwai arrived from Abau with Letter from D.O. and instructions re War Damage Compensation.
Sent letters to Mamai and Mogubo Plantations;...arranged to call at Mamai to sign on some labour for the manager.

21.7.46: At Derebai;.. Checking census of Derebai & Aroana people in C.N.M. and hearing talks and claims from Natives re. Pre-War Wages Sent AC. Diwai on return to Abau,.. and sent AC. Idau to Dimuga to take to Abau all VCs. and Councillors for interrogation by D.O. re War Damage Claims. During afternoon inspected village of Derebai, Govt. Plantation, Latrines, and water supply. Village in excelent order. Arranged to go to Mamai Plantation on the following day. and take NMO. Aoba with me to MillPort Harbour.. to inspect the villages along that shore and also on the shore of Port Glascow.... as I had heard that there were some ulcers and Yaws cases in these villages; I instructed L/Cpl. to go with the main lot of patrol gear to LOPOM Island on the following day and there await me. AC. Mani I detailed to work with NMO. Aoba .

22.7.46: Left Derebai per canoe with AC. Harori ,Interpreter,AC. Mani and NMO. Aoba at 8-30 am.... landed at Dagobo in Mayri Bay at 9-50 am. There I left NMO. with Interpreter and AC. Mani.... and m/self walked with my orderly to a point on the Mamai Port Glascow road known as Dirivisi(450420); and there picked up the Mamai Estate truck as per arrangement by letter with the Manager,.Mr. V. Eglestaff.
Reached Mamai at 4-30 pm. and met MR. and Mrs. Eglestaff.

23.7.46; At Mamai Plantation;.. signed on 17 N/ Labourers for the Estate. Left Mamai at 11 am.. per truck and drove to Araobu Plantation ...estate of the late Dr. G. Vernon; here met Mr. and Mrs. Russell and Mrs. Dobbie. Signed on 14 N/Labourers for Mrs. Russell... remained the night at Araobu.

24.7.46. Left Araobu Estate(460420) at 9 am. made my way per road and canoe with AC. Harori and the V.C. of Gea Gea(Port Glascow).over to the Eastern shores of Millport Harbour,..picked up NMO. Aoba and AC. Mani the NMO. had sent some cases with the Interpreter back to join the L/cpl. befcre they left Derebai . In Millport Harbour I picked up a sailing canoe and crossed with my small party to LOPOM ISLAND... We reached the Lopom Island at 2 pm....

25.7.46.; At Lopom, checking census, hearing claims for Pre-War Wages and War Damaga Claims. Detailed V.C. Bogeru to take the 32 Patients which had been taken from the people in Millport Harbour, Port Glascow and Lopom to Abau on the following day per sailing canoe. Inspected the village of Lopom,.. and the collection of huts and a few houses on the Eastern side of the Island... and left Lopom per canoe at 3 pm... and crossed to Loluoro Island in the driving rain,.. landing at 3 45 pm... and was glad of the snugness of the Rest House there,dispite a few leaks in the roof. Dispatched AC. Mani to Derebai with instructions to recruit N.Labour along the coast for P.Moresby.

26.7.46; At Loluoro checking Census , hearing Claims(Various) and talks from natives. After lunch inspected the village, water supply plantation etc. and left with my party in 2 canoes for Mailu Island at 3 pm. Sailing into the teeth of a stiff S.Easterly wind we reached Mailu Island at 5 pm.;.. landed and walked along the beach to the Rest House.

27.7.46.; At Mailu Island; Giving my party a spell.

28.7.46. At Mailu; Checking Census;

29.7.46 to 1.8.46; At Mailu Island.. In C.N.M. hearing claims, re Pre-War Wages,. War Damages,.. and listening to various 'Talks' from local natives,.. of three Islands of Lopom, Loluoro and Mailu. Dispatched MMO. Aoba with Hospital patients to Abau per canoe on1.8.46

2.8.46.; Set out in one large sailing canoe(LEGUMI) for ABAU. at 12-30 am.. hoping the wind may freshen,.. .. Wind dropped,.. and we rowed to Loluoro Island, and camped in Rest House. Paid off the Legumi, and hired two smaller sailing canoes from Loluoro and again set out during the night.. at 1.am. on morning of 3.8 46;..hoping to use the 'Land Breeze',..which coming in on our starboard beam made a fair sailing wind. About 2 am wind dropped and rain commenced;.. using oars we made our way back to LOPOM island and camped; at about 3 am.

3.8.46; At 7-40 am.. vessel Doma pulled into the beach opposite Mogubo Plantation(255440); I sent message across per canoe to Capt. of Doma and was able to arrange for passage for myself and party to Abau. Left Lopom in two canoes and boarded the 'Doma' at 9-00ms. Doma Sailed from Mogubo Plantation at 10 am. and reached Abau at 4-20 pm. Reported to the D.O. on arrival at Abau .

D.M. O'Connor

(D.M. O'Connor) A/ A.D.O.

List of Villages visited, giving itemized data, population etc. etc.;

Village	Name of V.C.	Number houses	Pop.	Since March 1945 Births	Deaths	Increase (Since last census)	Decrease	men at work.
Burumai	Viniu	I3	80	3	I	2 (Census Combined)	. . .	6
Boru	" "	I2	II2	3	3	. . .	. . . . .	2
Oibo	" "	3	I5	3	Nil.	3		Nil.
Magauba	" "	II	8I	4	3		I	3
Delava	Robi	20	I27	8	4	4		4
Labu	" "	7	48	3	2		II	Nil.
Deba	Mari	I4	66	I	4		2	7
Kulele) Asiaula)	Combined; Burau.	30	225	7	9		I3	II
Wowolo	Godaia	22	I46	6	5	7		2
Oraro	" "	4	I9	Nil.	I		I	2
Selai	" "	I4	76	3	I		3	I
Derebai	Aida (new)	I5	I0-	3	9		I3	6
Aroana	" "	II	72	2	2	7		I
Topom	Bogaru	32	20I	II	9		6	5
Lolunoro	Godana	I7	III	9	3	26		I2
Maila	Waide	55	405	I5	I5		25	II
TOTALS		280.	2065	91	7I	49	79	73

Total of Census figures shown by Lt. Clarke after his patrol to the above Villages in March I945.. are 2093; compared with the total of figures as above shows a degrease in Population of 28;.. though the prponderance of births over deaths for the past I5 months is II;

The apparent degrease may be accounted for by the fact that some natives from the above villages have transferred to other villages.. inside, and OUTSIDE the district,.. those shown as aT WORK(73) include those under c/s. or as casuals,.. or working as RPC. or ADM. Servants.

(A/ A.D.O.

Patrol No.I. of I946/47

Report of Condition of Plantations of Villagesvisited on patrol showing Census of Palms;. both village palms and those planted under N.R.O.I&I. Remarks refer to Govt. Plantations (NRO. I&I)only

Village;	Old Govt.Plt.;	New Govt.Plt.;	Village Plt;	Remarks.
Burumai	——	——	323	
Boru	I852	I792	I35	Boru Govt. Plts.both need cleaning. On Beach.
Magaubo	330	I30	I760	Remarks as above
Labu	I20	98	203	. .ditto . . .
Delava	459	I37	2I52	. . ditto .. also one old Delava Plt. not in count; almost useless
Deba	420	208	232	Fair,..need cleaning
Kulele	366	I42	24I3	Good new plts. both this old Plt.need cleaning.
Asiaula	209	330	270	oldplt.cn beach, new plt good,.2 miles inland.
Wowolo	288	Nil.	I2oo	New Wowolo plt.was on beach, washed away in flood I944.
Selai	920	I89.	224	Both plts. on beach in Amazon Bay; good and had been cleaned.
Orare	200	52	70	Old plt.above Village in AArdei R. not visited New plt. near village has been neglected.poor.
Aroana	508	283	204	Old Plt. nr. village in fair order;cleaned.New plt.on hill above the village;not cleaned,but promising very well
Derebai	265	I07	246 (of Derebai)	Old plt. adjoins that of Aroana nr.that village new plt. behind village. good, needs cleaning
Lopom	44I0(island & In mainland)	I67(on mainland)	679(island)	On island old.plt.fair New plt. on beach nr.Mogubo good,but badly needs cleaning
Loluoro	I836(island and mainland)	480 (on mainland)	I63I(island & mainland)	Remarks as above,.very good new plts. on beach but have not been cut since I940..
Mailu	Figures not yet to hand		I0683(Island)	Mailu Govt. Plantation is on Mainland..on beach
				West of Mogubo Plt.... and must number some thousands of palms..Old and young Plts. both need cleaning badly..
Totals;	I2229	4II5	22365	

GRAND TOTAL of Bearing palms..34594 (exclusive of Mailu Palms on mainland not yet to hand)

Villages; ... Burumai(670515);.. Village of I3 rather poorlybuilt houses, on the beach at Burumai Point...really some of the BORU V.o people who moved to this place about 2 years ago,comprising natives from the following 'Clans'(or DUBUs); .WOMO,WARATA.LAPE.BONIDUBU. & ORIMO. Latrines built over water on beach;. Water drawn from well. Small R.House;. quite sufficient for needs,.. but several village houses should be replaced with better dwellings.

BORU(725530) Village of I2 fairly well built houses,4 of which are of the old DUBU type. Water drawn from well, 300yds. inside from beach;. needs covering with timber. One new latrine on beach over water,..one old latrine on beach away from water(to be covered in); people are of those 5 clans mentioned in parragraph on Burumai.
LMS. Have a Mission school and Church here.

OIBO;(810522) A settlement of 3 houses at mouth of Oboy Ck...these are bush people who some yesrs ago came to a place a little off the beach known as Gorume;.. this settlement has since been left for the present site;.OIBO. The Oibo people speak both their own language and also MAILU.. the common language of the coast from Domara to Port Glascow and a few miles further East still.

MAGAUBO;(840490) A village of II houses built on the beach at Eastern mouth of Magaubo Ck. The population of 81 comprise the following clans MOTO. MARAVA. MAGAUBO. OMA. VERATA.;. Water drawn from well in the village. I Latrine built over the Creek,.. another similar to be built Small New R. House;..quite satisfactory; A Mission School and Church LMS. here;..village clean;..

LABU;(980530). A poorly built, and untidy village on the beach,.7 houses,. of these only 2 really sound;.. a large building programme ordered here; water drawn froma branch of the Bonua R. Two latrines in the bush behind the village;.. awful affairs..some improvements ordered to these. A small R. House at this place. Like the Oibo people these Labu folk are from the spurs of the main range;.. bush people..who speak their own tongue and Mailu;.. and yet there is(I am told) no affinity between Oibo and the Labu people;.

DELAVA; (030530). A well built village of 20 houses; Good R. House and Barracks. Water drawn from the Delava Creek(this waterway is joined by an arm to the BOnua R.); Two Latrines behind village;; open for the village pigs to clean,(which I notice they do thoroughly) A Mission and School.LMS. here. People of Delava are devided into the following clans;..DEGURE: OLAWA:SILIKI.BOIBIBU.DELAVA: GOBO. MORISA. LAUA. ; Typical coastal, Mailu speaking people. Some alterations to village latrine ordered here.

DEBA;(180460). A village of I4 dwellings,..2 good houses,.. the rest small poorly built huts. 3 houses in process of erection..these will be quite good. R. House & Barracks good. The Deba people,..like the people of the inland villages of Magori and Lana(5, and I2 miles due respectively due North ffom Deba) are bush people originally;..They speak their own language(Magori) and Mailu;.. I am told that the Loluoro Island people. originally gave the land the Deba folk now occupy to them,.. when they first came from the interior;. Deba people comprise the following clans;.. GOMBU. O'OBU. O'ODU.-LAGU. GEGENA -[illegible] -LABU. ODA-LAGU. BEEF? EVOI. BOM. BAMI. GABUA. ; A Ferryman was recruited here to ferry across the two branches of the Bailebo R. It was near this village, that during the War(I94I--45) a party of

Japanese Airmen made a forced landing on the beach,.. and attempted to cross the Main Range to the Bamiara coast,.. only to fall victoms all of them, to the attack of a party of ANGAU officers and Police,.. in the Dimuga Ranges.

KULELE and ASIAULA; For all practical purposes now these two villages are One;.. built in the same fenced enclosure,.. on the beach on the Western side of Amazon Bay(257470);

There are 30 houses in this village, which is a well built, add well kept village;.. Rest House & Barracks good. The two communities of Kulele and Asiaula are controlled by one VC. BARAU,.. a young man,. who is still rather too new to the job to have much control(apparently Kulele comprises the following social clans;..Banaga; Goveu; Dia; Gara Bogina; Setele; Morau.
Asiaula likewise the following Clans;..Goibo; Baile; Orijmo. Labaroa. Adau. Motu. Gogo.

Latrines for this village were fairly dati@factory,.. two being built over the tidal water of Siba Ck. and two more had been erected on the shores of the Bay. From Kalele along the shores of Amazon Bay to Wowolo, the Govt. Plantations of Kalele and Wowolo stretch.. in a fairly continuous line.

WOWOLO; (298 475); built near the mouth of the Ardei R. the new village of 22 houses is well fenced and in good condition of repair.. during the Last War the old village was washed away..by the flooding of the Ardei River,.. the newly planted coconanut plantation,. was also wrecked by the same flood. The V.C. Godara controls the three villages of Wowolo, Selai and Oraro;.. They are all Mailu speaking people..but have a little blood of the DIMUGA mountain people mixed amongst them. The Rest House and Barracks are both good structures,.. of Biri roof and walls made from the bark of the Sago tree.

ORARO(307507); A small hamlet of 4 houses built on a hill on left bank of Ardei R. and exceedingly clean place;. short grass covers the ground about the village;.. the two latrines , built over very deep pits,..a decent distance from the village; Drinking water is drawn from a small creek running into the Ardei River.

SELAI(480300); This village I4 dwellings is built on the Eastern ~~shore~~ bank of the mouth of the Ardei R... and on the beach at the top of Amazon Bay;.. there are 8 good houses in the village..and 6 huts..but the owners have already commenced to build what will be quite good houses to replace the present huts. Two Latrines are built over the water of the Bay;.. Drinking water is drawn from a little stream, which falls out of the mountain side,..which comes right down to the beach at this point on the coast.

AROANA.(330455). This village of II houses built on the beach odf a small cove in Amazon Bay is .(with Derebai,. just across the Bay.) very clean and well kept;.. almost the entire village haasists of new houses; the latrines are built over a small creek;.. Water supply is had in plenty from a creek running out of the mountain and through the Govt. Plantation; The 7% people are made up of members of the following three Clans;..Evorai; Abau; Olaido.
There is much marriage connection between Aroana and Derebai,...and the two villages seem to have much in common, socially... a most agreeable group of people to deal with .

DEREBAI (350460); This village consists of I5 well built,..mostly new houses;.. there is a splendid Rest House. at the back of the village in a grove of cocoanuts and betal nut trees;..the Govt. plantation of new palms stretches from a point just behind the village back towards the mountain slope;.. a very picturesque spot indeed. A creek running through the plantation and flowing into the Bay near the village gives the people good drinking water; Two latrines are built over the mouth of the creek.
There is a Church ,School and Mission Teacher's house at the end of

Derebai Village. Derebai consists,socially of the following clans;..
Warata; Boila; Abura; Moto; Gobu.
There is a certain amount of intermarriage with the Dinuga Mountain folk These Derebai and the Aroan people are the best group of people I had to deal with on the patrol;.. they are always welcome on the local Estates of Mogubo,. and Mamai and Araobu;.

LOPOM (250450); This island lies about I mile South from Mogubo Pt... there are two groups of villages; LOPOM.. situated on the Western shore and a small collection of dwellings built on the beach on the Eastern side of the island;. There is a small Rest House and a barracks at Lopom village;.. village consists of 20 houses.. some rather delapidated ..latrines built out over the water; Water drawn from a well in the centre of the island;.. the well is not a satisfactory source of supply at present,.. because it is open,.. and much of the immediately surrounding land drains into this hole,.. much as a Dam catches water. Improvements have been ordered for this well
The collection of huts and a couple of houses on the Eastern side of the island number 12dwellings ,.. improvements ordered here;..
The entire island is planted up with cocoanuts;.. some of these are planted under NRO.and are in fair order ... but need cleaning.
Lopom island,..likeLoluoro Island is an atoll od coral,.. with a top covering of basalt soil;.. the shores are white beach and in places coral and some rock.

LOLUORO (275400) This island lies ,roughly 4 miles S.S.East from Mogubo Pt. The village of Loluoro is situated on the Western shore of the island and consists of I7 houses(5 of these are of the old DUBU type).. Latrines built out over the water; water drawn froma

a very dirty well in the centre of the island,..orders given to V.C. to effect improvements to this well,.. which if kept from taking the rain flow from the surrounding ground could be quite clean and satisfact~~xxxxxxx~~; Rest House and barracks need repairs and improvements; (-ory Dike Lopom this island is planted up in Cocoanuts.. both village palms and those planted under NRO.....
SOCIAL Groups of Loluoro and Lopom are made up of the following Clans;.
LOLUORO..Dago; Lope; Bci; Warata; Moto; Gubare.
LOPOM..Bani; Abe; Uda; Warata; Dia; Warata.2. Bara'i; Motau; Gobu; Morita;
The inhabitants of both these islands are Mailu speaking people.. good canoe and sailormen,.. and should be fishermen,.. but at present seem to be doing very little fishing,.. or anything else.

MAILU; (285350); Mailu Island lies about 7 miles S.S.East from Mogubo Pt....Of volcanic origin,.. and coral girt;... the village of 55 houses is situated in the shelter of a small cove on the Eastern side of the island; There is a good Rest House and Barracks on the edge of the village;.. During the War these people supplied a good number of boats crews;.. like the folk of the islands of Lopom and Loluoro they are essentially a sea faring people;.. good sailormen Mailu Island would be about 2½ miles round its shores;.. there are cocoanuts planted on the land near the sea shore and the hills carry some gardens.. and a good deal of KURU KURU Grass;..
Water is drawn from a well in the island,.. and during the S.East period of the year(May.. to October) there is good water running out from a little stream in the hills behin d the village;
The LMS. Mission has a very fine church and school on the island;..
Latrines are built out over the water in the usual way.
A cloak of indolence sits heavily upon these people at present,..who during the War supplied a good portion of N/Labour to ANGAU....
I could get but few recruits for P.Moresby labour from this place, with its population.. of 485..(some of whom are away at work).
SociallyMailu Village is made up of the following clans;..
Mara; Morau; Bodeabo; Urumoga; Warata; Auwa; Bani; Arisa; Uda; Bodea; Dara; Dia; Boila; Goni; Bara'i; Banaga; Mara; Dibo; Moto; Buma; Mara'Oraido; Orau.
The Mailu men build and sail large double canoes called LEGUMI
These Legumis sail East along the coast as far as Samarai.. and even as far as the Trobriand Islands on trading excursions.

Language; All the villages visited are Mailu speaking people,.. in the cases of the small hamlets of OIBO, LABU,. and the village of DEBA.. Mailu is spoken, but these three villages also speak the tongue of thei forebears...as they are originally bush people;.. OIBO and LABU each speak their own individual languages;.. DEBA speak the language which is common to DEBA, Magori, and LAUA,..I think there is some relation with the Dimuga language in this case.

Missions; Schools; In all the villages visited the L.M.S. have the people under their Mission influence,..the smaller communities of OIBI and LABU have no schools...the other villages have;..I think the influence is very much for the good;... in many of the villages the Mission Teachers were a great and willing help in the census work,.. and their children were a credit to them in all these villages.

Gardens; The Mainland villages visited, have ample land for their present requirements;.. the islands of Lopom, Loluoro, and Mailu have not on these islands enough land for their needs,.. but all three islands possess land on the mainland..between Oaiba Point(009495),and Mogubo Plantation..along the beach skirting these strips of land the three island villages also have their GOVT. Cocoanut plantations.

Health;.. Generally speaking the health of the people visited is good ..there were some cases of ulcers and Yaws,..and of these some were found in the villages in Millport Harbour, Mayri Bay and Port Glascow which area really lies in the Samarai Division,.. the table given below sums up the work done..medically by NMO. AOBA who was with me :..

Village	Given local treatment	Sent to Abau Hospital
Barumai	I	2
Boru	3	4
Oibo	I	I
Magaubo	4	3
Labu	Nil.	2
Delava	5	IO
Deba	2	2
Kulele;Asiaula.	I7	5
Wowolo	6	4
Selai	2	4
Orareo	I	I
Aroana	8	6
Derebai	7	4
Lopom	IO	4
Loluoro	I6	9
Mailu	7	20
Villages in Samarai D. on coast EAST of Boundary	4I	I4
	I3I	95

Village Constables (V.Cs.) None very outstanding amongst those seen.
VC. Godara of Wowolo was doing good work, but is now too old and has resigned in favour of another man appointed by the D.O.
VC. Viniu of Boru, recently appointed by the D.O. in place of OPA(now serving sentence in Abau) should do well. # VC. Barau is young and new and needs supervising,.watching and backing if he is any good.
VC. Naide of Mailu has been a good V.C. but is now too old and I would recommend his being replaced by a younger man in the near future.

# of Kulele.

Plantations.. planted under NRO.I2I.; As instructed by the D.O. I have endeavoured to obtain a census of Palms;.for the figures I have had to rely on the counting ability of local natives.. usually Mission School boys..the figues may not be entirely accurate.
The plantations are all in need of cleaning with exception of those of Selai, Aroana and Derebai; the old plantations(20 to 25 years old)are bearing lightly..in most cases the palms have been planted about 24 ft. apart.. instead of the usual 30 ft. distance planting practised by all Commercial plantations,..

The young plantations,.. planted some 7 to 9 years ago,.. are doing fairly well but need cleaning, IF they are to come to anything;... The NRO. I2I; lays down that natives shall cultivate and clean those plantations they have planted under this Regulation;..and in Pre-War days this regulation was.. generally inforced;.. It is for the present administration to decide whether it is worth while keeping on with the cleaning of these plantations,..or not;.. I think that a few of the Old plantations could be left.. and disregarded as not being worth further attention;.. however on this patrol I have instructed that all these plantations be cut and cleaned.. attention being given FIRST to the young plantations.

Native labour available; As the tabulated list of villages on page 6 will show, there are 73 men at work,.. on plantations, in P.Moresby,.or elsewhere from the villages I visited;..since taking these figures. some more natives have gone to work locally or offered themselves for work with the Administration in P.Moresby;... but in the Mailu and Amazon Bay villages there are many men who could be working..and are not;.. how long this apathy to work will continue I cannot foretell .but certain it is that idleness in their villages will have a bad effect, in time, on the native community, who choose to live thus.

Remarks; The minimum wage now that can be paid to a native under contract of Servicesis I5/- per month (a 50per cent advance on the Pre-War Minimum)..I think this is fair;.. I wouldrecommend that the Administration now consider an improvement in the wage paid to Village Policeman.... The V.C's task is a hard and thankless one,.. and his pay(for most outside villages) is £I per annum(or I/8 d. per month) I know of one V.C.(of Wanigela Village) who controls over I200 people for this pay per month;. ....I would recommend that the matter of V.C's pay be considered by the Administration,.. with a view to more adequate remuneration be given for work they do... and would suggest that a scale of wages be drawn up. Pay to be given in proportion to the number of natives a particular V.C. has under his control,..with an absolute minimum of £3 per annum.

Native staff taken on patrol; Report on conduct
L/Cpl. Ogapaue(Since promoted to Corpl.) Excelent patrol NCO.
AC. Harori; Young, well behaved
AC. Mani, Excelent patrol AC. very active, smart, and willing.
AC. Idau; young and inexperienced as yet;. willing and smart
Interpreter WARIVA; Good useful boy
N.M.O. AOba; An exceptionally good NMC. took great interest in his work right through the patrol.

(D.M. O'Connor) A/A.D.O.
Abau; I9.8.46.

SGM/SGM.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

129-14/11.
District Office.
ABAU, E.C.D., 13th. Nov 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Director District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

VILLAGE CONSTAB[illegible]

Reverting to your letter DS[illegible]-3 of 14th.September,1946, and referring particularly to [illegible]f query under the above heading.

2. I would suggest a mi[illegible]mum wage for V.Cs. of £3 per annum, with increments to be [illegible]commended or granted by District Officers as considered fit, to a maximum of £6 per annum.

Naturally, with this increased rate of pay it will be expected that appointments will be made to the position only after most careful investigation and that the appointee will be expected to be more than the uniformed figurehead that some of them are to-day.

It should also be ensured that the size of the population of smaller villages warrants the appointment of a V.C. and, if not, if it is possible to group several villages as at present without offending. Alternatively a lower-paid official, who may possibly be known as an Assistant V.C. or something similar, could be appointed; this would apply particularly in the remoter inland areas.

J. G. Middleton
a/DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

IC/PW

DS. 30-5-3

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

6th November, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
East-Central District,
ABAU

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 1946-47

Your 30-111-46 of 4th October, refers.

It is regretted that you have misunderstood the remarks.

The sentence containing the words "tyrannical and stupid" is conditional and would apply to anyone who enforced the regulations to the letter. Obviously, it is not you, but it could have applied to this Department had we, in reply to your question, answered, "Yes, enforce the regulations. "

The Native Regulations are in force. It is for you, the District Officer, to administer them wisely, and your attention is drawn to C.I. No. 20 of October, 1st.

The coconut plantations are for the benefit of the natives. If they are to reep any benefit then they must have the sympathetic help and encouragement of the Field Staff of District Services.

(J.H. Jones)
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

SGM/MG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Ref.No: 30-111-46.

District Office.
ARAU. E.C.D.
PAPUA.4.10.46.

D.D.S. &. N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

Would you please have your DS.30-5-3 dated 14th. September last re-written as, in its existing form, it is not understood? It is contradictory, insulting and does not answer the simple and relevant questions that were asked by this Office (P.R.1. of 1946-47 refers.)

S.Middleton.
(S.G.MIDDLETON)
DO. E.C.D.

D.D.S. 2.

Mr Champion: Please.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-5-3.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

14th September, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
East Central District,
A B A U

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 OF 1946-47

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report which has been read with interest.

I have the following observations to make with regard to:-

(a) NATIVE PLANTATIONS.

The enforcement of the N.R.O. in regard to plantations, which can never be successful would be tyrannical and stupid.

For instance, the A/A.D.O. states that three plantations, 20 to 25 years old, are bearing lightly. My advice is that these regulations should only be enforced as a last resort. No doubt the people think they are Government plantations - the A/A.D.O. refers to them as such.

It is noticed that there are 3[illegible],594 bearing palms. Could you not initiate a copra making scheme? If not, they why worry about them all. Why should it be thought, that because natives are in their villages, they are indolent? Approximately 400 able-bodied men have built and maintained 9 rest houses, 16 plantations, 280 village houses and some 9 churches and schools.

(b) VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

This matter is under consideration. Have you any suggestions to offer?

(E. Taylor)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
28 AUG 1946

File: 30.
DISTRICT OFFICE.
EAST.CENTRAL DISTRICT.
ABAU. PAPUA.
August.22. 1946.

The D.D.S.
PORT MORESBY

P.R. No.1 of 1946-47.

Above,in duplicate,forwarded to you herewith.

2. The A.D.O. has shown his customary paintaking attention to detail and the information he has gleaned and recorded is both interesting and informative.

3. Native Plantation,planted under the N.R.O. It was felt by the writer that the whilst the villages were so well stocked with young men leading a most indolent and unproductive life, the time was opportune for the partial resuscitation at least of such plantations as were considered worth saving. Some, such as that of DOMARA which I saw recently, are, I am afraid,already ruined but the A.D.O. reports that others have survived the period of neglect during the War and may eventually be of use to the owners. It would be of use and interest to know if the pre-War policy ~~of~~ with regard to these plantations still applies, and if it is intended that the Provisions of the N.R.O. Regulations are to be enforced, where necessary.

4. Village Constables Wages. The A.D.Os observations on P.12 under the heading of "Remarks" are endorsed by the writer. When one considers the existing purchasing value of the £A1 and makes comparisions with other wages paid,even to resident Ferrymen,it would seem that what was previously considered by many experienced Officers to be a gross under-estimate of a V.Cs worth must now border on the farcical. In these enlightened days it is a wonder to me that we get volunteers for the position at all.

S.G.Middleton

(S.G.MIDDLETON.)
a/DISTRICT.OFFICER.
ECD. ABAU.

Copies:- D.D.S. 2
File 1

Amount Returned to Stor

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 2 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by S. G. Middleton

Area Patrolled Coastal villages from Abau to Western Boundary

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 5/8/1946 to 17/8/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
23 AUG 1946

File:- 30.
P.R. ABAU.No.2/46-47.

DISTRICT OFFICE.
ABAU. ECD. PAPUA.
AUGUST.16. 1946.

The D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY

REPORT of a SPECIAL PATROL made by S.G.MIDDLETON; a/DISTRICT OFFICER of all Coastal villages from ABAU to the Western Boundary of the District.

-----oOo-----

Date left Station:- 5th. August. 1946.
Date returned 12th. August . 1946.

PURPOSE OF THE PATROL: To acquaint the natives of this District with the contents of H.H. the Administrarter's circular letter dated 3rd.July on the subject of copra production and its relation to the starving people of Europe; (ii) to endeavour by propaganda to instil in them a feeling of responsibility in the sharing of the common task and (iii) to assist volunteers for work on local plantations and essential services work in Port Moresby with advise as required.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

(a) R.P.C. 4
(b) Pers' Attendant 1
(c) Native carriers and canoe crews from KAURU to DOMARA only, otherwise transport by launch supplied by Mr.Speedie free of charge to the Administration.

COST OF PATROL:

Issues to carriers,police,cook-boy; gifts to Village Constables, Councillors Mission Teachers and Village Elders; payments native foods and reciprocal action where food,fowls,eggs, etc, tendered as gifts:-

RICE.	40.	lbs
WHEATMEAL	20	"
MEAT	16	tins
SUGAR	10	lbs
SOAP	2	"
TOBACCO	5	"
MATCHES	20	bxs

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY:-

(a) District Service Field Staff:- Mr.D.M.M.O'Connor a/ADO May-June. 1946

(b) Medical Assistant Mr.J.Darcy E.M.A. Feb-March "

------oOo-------

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 30.
P.R. ABAU.No.2/36-47.

DISTRICT OFFICE.
ABAU. ECD. PAPUA.
AUGUST.16. 1946.

The D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY

REPORT of a SPECIAL PATROL made by S.G.MIDDLETON; a/DISTRICT OFFICER of all Coastal villages from ABAU to the Eastern Boundary of the District.

------oOo------

Date left Station:- 5th. August. 1946.
Date returned 12th. August . 1946.

PURPOSE OF THE PATROL: To acquaint the natives of this District with the contents of H.E. the Administrarter's circular letter dated 3rd.July on the subject of copra production and its relation to the starving people of Europe; (ii) to endeavour by propaganda to instil in them a feeling of responsibility in the sharing of the common task and (iii) to assist volunteers for work on local plantations and essential services work in Port Moresby with advise as required.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

(a) R.P.C. 4
(b) Pers' Attendant 1
(c) Native carriers and canoe crews from KAURU to DOMARA only, otherwise transport by launch supplied by Mr.Speedie free of charge to the Administration.

COST OF PATROL:

Issues to carriers,police,cook-boy; gifts to Village Constables, Councillors Mission Teachers and Village Elders; payments native foods and reciprocal action where food,fowls,eggs, etc, tendered as gifts:-

RICE.	40.	lbs
WHEATMEAL	20	"
MEAT	16	tins
SUGAR	10	lbs
SOAP	2	"
TOBACCO	5	"
MATCHES	20	bxs

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY:-

(a) District Service Field Staff:- Mr.D.M.M.O'Connor a/ADO May-June. 1946

(b) Medical Assistant Mr.J.Darcy E.M.A. Feb-March "

------oOo------

DIARY OF PATROL.

Monday, August 5th. Accompanied by L/Cpl.PONIBA, A.Cs DEKAMA,AGOPE and DO-LO (previously known as BASTARD) and personal attendant,left ABAU at 7-30 a.m. per contract vessel "DOMA". Arrived off DOMARA River at about 9-30 a.m. Messers.Speedie (KAURU) and Netterfield (BAIA) came aboard and I discussed the native labour situation with them. KAURU is a rubber estate,so I concerned myself more with the position of BAIA which is a large copra-producing estate. Mr.Netterfield, who was in the Solomons before the War and is a good type with straightforward views, had taken over BAIA only a few days ago. He was disgusted to find the plantation completely overgrown with weeds,non-productive and not one unit of native labour with which to make a start. Prior to his arrival the owners, Messers.Burns Philp & Coy.Ltd., had employed Mr.J.Brewster as caretaker and,as Mr.Brewster was also acting as caretaker of the new Mori River Estate and was trying to run his own place at LALAURA,as well as keep the B.N.G.Development Coy's machinery in the district in running order,it must be assumed that he had very little time to devote to recruiting.

After spending most of the day sitting on the Beach waiting for the copra and rubber to be loaded on the "Doma" by the antiquated method of poling and rowing a large canoe and a huge flat-bottomed punt across the bar and out to the ship, we left for KAURU at about 5 p.m. where we camped. Mr.Speedie agreed to loan me his launch for the journey to the villages further westward, but thought it advisable that he should accompany the launch as there was no-one else with sufficient knowledge of the temperamental benzine engine who could guarantee to keep it moving. I concurred.

Tuesday, August 6th. As it was found necessary to do some work on the launch before it could be taken out into the open sea, I proceeded to DOMARA Village by canoe. V.C.MAIPUA had all able-bodied men assembled to meet me on arrival. I translated into understandable Motuan the contents of the Administrater's circular and went on to explain to them the existing position in Europe and the urgency of producing copra as quickly as possible. I pointed out that local plantations had been idle since last October through lack of native labour and also advised them of the D.D.S. signal No.D.S.658 of 23rd July which stressed the urgency of the supplying of 50 Admin Servants from this district for essential services in Moresby. At the conclusion of my speech I called for volunteers and, without hesitation 24 volunteered to work in Moresby, 6 at BAIA, 3 at MORI River and 2 elected to work in Mr.Brewster's store at ABAU- when he gets it going. This response was very gratifying - it appeared that the natives had been waiting for a lead. I had been told by Messers Egelstaff of MAMAI and Mr.Veysey of GADAISU,both places adjacent to ABAU District that the ANGAU D.O. at SAMARAI,Major Feldi (who had charge of the ABAU sub-district during the Angau regime) had told some natives when they were paid off by the Army last October that they were to await a direction from the Government before re-engaging in work. A similar report was received from MAILU. It has been stated that natives were still awaiting such a direction whilst being otherwise ready to return to work, If there is any truth in the rumour, the matter should be rectified.

DIARY OF PATROL.

(2)

Wednesday,August 7th. Launch still unavailable, so spent day at KAURU. Inspected BAIA Plantation and found it in a pitiable condition. Off the beaten tracks, it is practically impossible to move so thick and high is the undergrowth. Countless thousands of coconuts,hidden in the undergrowth,have germinated and young,spindly palms are trying to force their way through. It was a depressing sight and it is little wonder that Mr.Netterfield intends getting away at the earliest opportunity unless sufficient labour is forthcoming to cope with the situation.

KAURU,which has never been neglected to the same extent and has had a fairly substantial labour strength all along,is in a satisfactory condition. Mr.Speedie stated he needed 16 labourers to bring his line up to normal strength.

Thursday.August.8th. Proceeded by launch to OTOMATA Estate and camped. Owing to the tide in the Domara River not permitting an earlier start,it was late in the afternoon when we got away from KAURU.

Mr.Bruce,manager of OTOMATA, informed me that he needed only 7 N/Ls to bring his line up to full producing strength.

Friday,August 9th. Continued on to the VILIRUPU area,anchoring off GABUONE Rest House at about 10 a.m. Found most of the people away in their gardens getting food - they had waited for me all day yesterday, as arranged but not fulfilled owing to the unforeseen trouble with the launch. As a similar situation existed at KELERAKWA,on the opposite side of the mouth of the Lagoon, I decided to visit PAILI Estate. Before leaving, V.C.AUGEREGA of WANIGELA and V.C.GENOGALIMA of WAIORI (both villages situated at the top end of Marshall Lagoon) reported, and I instructed them to report to me that night with N/L volunteers at GABUONE Rest House. There is not sufficient water with the prevailing neap tides to permit the launch to proceed with safety up to the villages.

Left at about midday for PAILE,towing a small canoe. Launch grounded at the mouth of the small creek on which the Paile Landing is situated. Proceeded on by canoe to the Landing. Rang Mr.Miller (manager) who came down with his truck and took us to his residence, which is about 4 miles from the Landing. Spent several hours with him and Mrs Miller discussing labour and other questions and left at about 4 p.m. on return. About 20 labourers required for this estate and 12 for MADANA (J.Miller) which is just across the border in the Rigo sub-District, but always draws its labour requirements from the VILIRUPU area.

Camped in Rest House. WANIGELA and WAIORI people arrived during the night.

Saturday, August 10th. Commenced early. When mustered, some 200-300 men listened attentively to whatk I had to say to them in a speech similar to the Domara address. At its conclusion the WAIORI and WANIGELA men, who had obviously already made up their minds on the matter, volunteered freely to work at PAILE and MADANA and the requirements of both these places were immediately satisfied. The GABUONE men were not so anxious. This is the place where gambling by card-playing and canoe-racing has become almost a craze and it was apparent that they were not inclined to give it up for work. However, when I hinted that the Administration would probably establish a sub-Station in charge of Mr.O.Connor in the near future, a number of them changed their minds and decided to volunteer for work. It was still a very puny effort,however, as only 37 out of a total of 181 men of taxable age at GABUONE volunteered. These men,as elsewhere,were given the right to choose where they preferred to work when they volunteered and, as a result, the requirements of KAURU OTAMATA and BARAMATA were fulfilled. This means that all plantations Westward of ABAU with the exception of BAIA (the largest) are now up to full strength and the production of copra should be increased by about 100%.

DIARY OF PATROL.

(1)

Saturday.August 10th (cont'd.) The increases in strengths are as follows:-

PAILE	from	25	to	50	N/Ls.
MADANA	"	3	"	15	"
OTOMATA	"	23	"	36	" (also employs casuals)
BARAMATA	"	33	"	45	"
KAIAU (BAIA)	"	Nil	"	11	"
KAURU	"	54	"	70	" (rubber plantation.)
MORI.R.	"	23	"	26	" (not a copra-producing Plantation.)

Thus it will be seen that the copra-producing plantations have had nearly 100% increase in their labour strengths

Only one village failed to respond at all,viz., KELERAKWA. The V.C. here in publicly expressing his disgust, informed me that the people of this village refuse to obey his instructions at all times and have also refused to carry out the village hygiene and other work imposed upon them by Mr.A.D.O.O'Connor during his recent patrol. The V.C. blames the Councillers largely for this state of affairs, stating that,contrary to giving him any assistance,they frequently sneer and laugh at him. I instructed them all to report at ABAU on the following Monday for further investigation of the V.Cs allegations (They subsequently refused to comply with this order and left to walk in to Moresby without advising the V.C. of their intention; they have been intercepted at Rigo and are being returned here for trial. Such wilful flouting of Administration authority is not only intolerable but dangerous.)

Returned to OTOMATA and camped. Launch troublesome, frequently stopping.

Sunday, August 11th. Returned to KAURU. Learned DOMARA natives had already turned up at BAIA and MORI River for work and that some of those who had volunteered for work in Port Moresby had yielded to domestic pressure and now wished to work at BAIA. I concurred.

Monday, August 12th. Returned by launch to ABAU. Engine troublesome throughout return from VILIRUPU and it was a relief get away from it.

Found everything satisfactory on Station. Mr.A.D.O.O'Connor reported an excellent response by the natives of the Cloudy Bay to Magaubo area resulting in 28 recruits for DEDELE which has already started producing copra for the first time since October, and 24 for BABAUGUINA, urgently needed.

S.G.Middleton.

(S.G.MIDDLETON.)
a/DISTRICT.OFFICER
E.C.D. ABAU.

16.8.46

COPIES:- D.D.S. 2
File 1

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

DS:VB

DS 30-5-4

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

31st October, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
East Central District,
ABAU.

Folio 9

SPECIAL REPORT TO WESTERN BOUNDARIES.

I refer to your memorandum 17/1-109/46-47.

Your explanations are accepted without question and it is agreed that you have achieved a measure of success.

(J.H. Jones)
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

SGM/JG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Ref.No:17/1-109/46-47.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
19 OCT 1946

30-5-4

9

DISTRICT OFFICE.
ABAU. E.C.D. PAPUA.
OCTOBER.3. 1946.

D.D.S. &. N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL REPORT OF PATROL TO WESTERN BOUNDARIES:

Your D.S.30-5-4 of 16th September, 1946, is the subject of this reply:

(ii) My unfortunate choice of words is regretted.

(iii) Managers of plantations in this District have been unceasing in their attempts to procure local labour since, to my knowledge, last January. Some of them (e.g.Mr.Gray of BAUBAUGUINA) walked many miles to VILIRUPU in the West and MAILU in the East and returned to their plantations without a single recruit. I would suggest you contact Mr. Brennan of ITIKINUMU (latterly of BAUBAUGUINA) if you require substantiation of this statement. Mr.F.L.Clarke district manager of ROBINSON RIVER, BAIA, DEDELE and HAGITA plantations will be proceeding to Port Moresby in the near future. He will be pleased to give you a statement on the native labour situation in this District over the past 12 months, including his own personal recruiting efforts near DEDELE.

The linking of the "trial" of the KELERAKWA natives" with the matter under review is not lost upon the writer; nevertheless you may assured that, so far as my intentions were concerned, there was no connection between the two. The KELERAKWA natives have, for some time, been persuing a policy of studied and pointed disobedience and disrespect towards this Administration at ABAU. On the complaint of their Village Constablex during my visit, they were ordered into ABAU for further inquiry (See Patrol Report), they subsequently publicly declared their refusal to do so and, to the intense interest of the natives of the rest of the Vilirupu District, defied their Village Constable and set off in the opposite direction to "talk" to the Government at Rigo". The V.C.hurried in to ABAU and complained most bitterly of this flouting of his and my authority. The V.C. is an excellent type of native official with 24 years of service to his credit. I felt he should be supported and took immediate action to have them brought back and tried in C.N.M. for their flagrancy.

During my absence in Port Moresby they were prosecuted by the V.C. (ABALABA) before Mr.A.D.O.O'Connor on patrol at KELERAKWA under Section 69 (a) of the N.R.O. and, after a very fair trial, were sentenced to 42 days I.H.L.

Yesterday I had a talk with the KELERAKWA natives in goal. They understood beyond any doubt that they had been imprisoned for defying the authority of their V.C. and the Magistrates of this District and NOT because they were disinclined to work on plantations. In point of fact, the requirements of the plantations had already been satisfied when we arrived at KELERAKWA which, because of its geographical position (see map) was the last one visited on the patrol.

Continued:

(8)

(iii) cont'd May I, at this stage, urgently and relevantly point out that the efforts of the District Services staff of this Station have always been directed towards the betterment of the District generally and its natives in particular. We feel that we have achieved a measure of success in regard to both, and that we have complied with the terms of H.H. the Administrator's circular of 3rd.July, which were so patently unequivocal, without inflicting any hardship on the natives. Inview of the attitude taken by your Office, however, a test was carried out at the nearest Plantation, DEDELE. At my request, Mr. Dyer asked his boys if any wished to return to their village. Not one did; one man, to give point to his refusal observed: "I don't want to go back to BORU to eat sago and be chased around by Councillors" !

These particular natives have always worked at DEDELE -their villages are only a few miles distant; one wonders why they did not go back to work there sooner, but as the late Sir Hubert Murray once pointed out, one could never really get to the back of the black man's mind. One good reason may be indicated by the reference to sago- most young male natives of this District are now accustomed to imported foods and had probably become tired of their natural diet of Ultra-starchy foods.

S.G. Middleton.

(S.G.MIDDLETON).
a/DO. E.C.D.

DISTRIBUTION:- DDS. 2.
File 1

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

(7)

DS. 30-5-4.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

16th September, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
East Central District,
ABAU

SPECIAL REPORT OF PATROL TO WESTERN BOUNDRIES

Receipt is acknowledged of above report which I have read with great interest.

Though it is not thought that you brought any pressure to bear on these people, your remarks under date 10th August, " ..... These men as elsewhere were given the right to choose where they preferred to work ...." might lead one to think otherwise.

Have the managers of these plantations ever tried to recruit in the district themselves?

Please advise the result of the trial of the KELERAKWA natives.

(E. Taylor)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 3 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by D. M. O'Connor.

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/8/1946 to 17/9/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

I. Patrol No. 3. of 1945/47

REPORT OF PATROL OF COASTAL VILLAGES AND PLANTATIONS SITUATED ON THE COAST WEST OF ABAU AS FAR AS THE WESTERN BOUNDARY OF THE E.C.D: EMBRACING REPORT OF PATROL TO THE DOM GROUP OF VILLAGES. MADE BY D.M. O'CONNOR : A/ A.D.O. ;DURING AUGUST--SEPTEMBER 1946

Left Station; 23.8.46

Returned to Station; 12.9.46.

Purposes of Patrol;
1. Sign on any natives wishing to enter into contracts of Service with Plantation Managers.
2. General Inspection of villages
3. Visit, DOM Villages, and take New Census.
4. Hear Complaints "aid under N.R.O. and deal with same.

Patrol Accompanied by Following Personnel;

Corpl. Ogapaue
ACs. Harori; Boe; Sawota; Dekamo.
Interpreters Wariva and Tua.
Personal cook-boy.

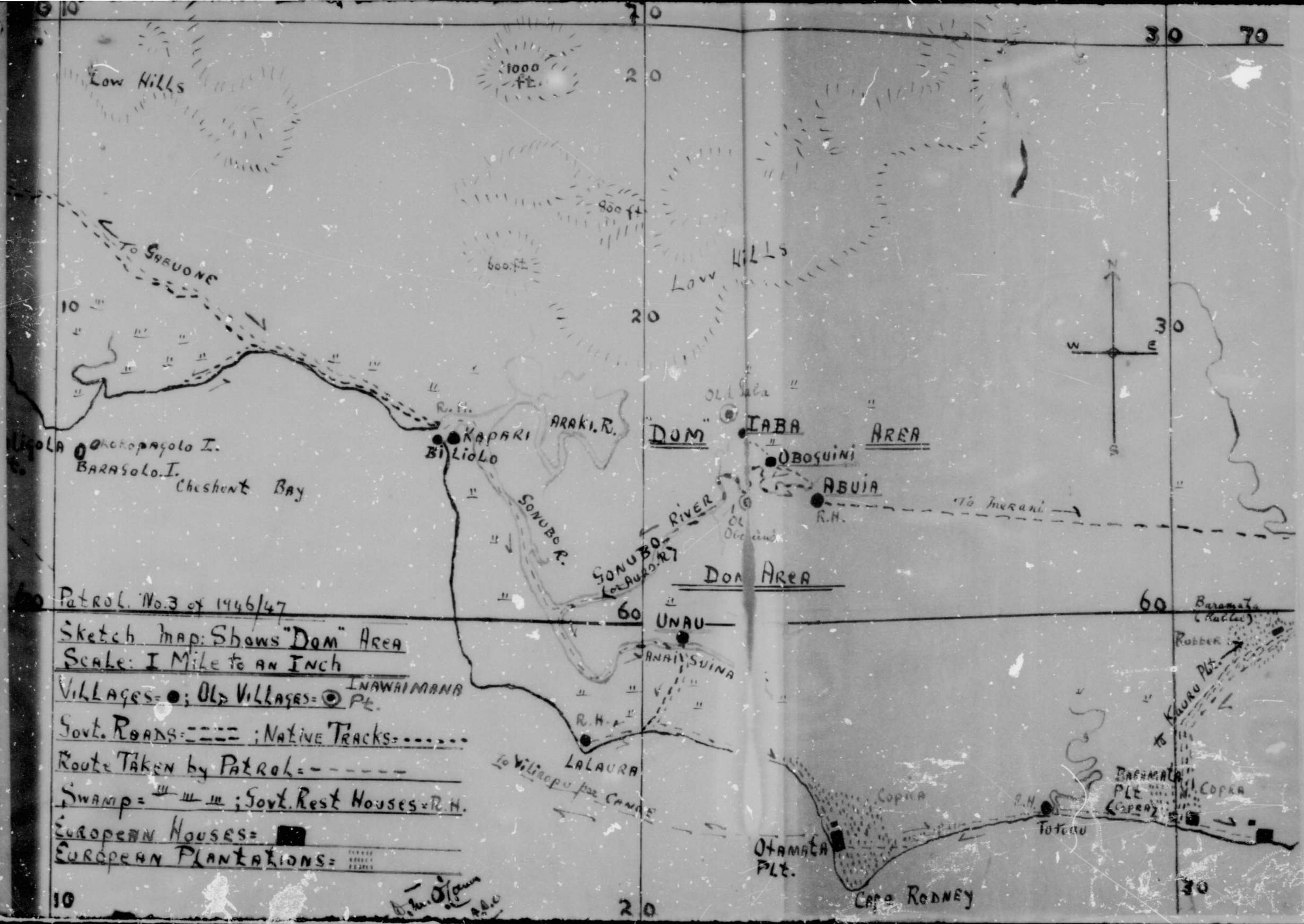
Total;.. 8 Natives.

Cost of Patrol... Rations as follows;..

Rice; 80 lbs.	Matches; 12 Boxes
Biscuits; 56 lbs.	Salt;2lbs
Meat; 14 lbs.	Soap; 2 lbs.
Fish; 14 lbs.	Sugar; 14 lbs.
Tobacco; 16 lbs.	

Last Patrol to Area; By D.O. (Mr. H.G. Middleton) during month of August 1946.

Map References; are to 1272 Marshall Lagoon; 1 Inch Series
2042 Durama ; 1 inch Series



Low Hills
1000 ft.
800 ft.
600 ft.
To Gabuone
Low Hills
Old Iaba
Iaba
"Dom" Area
Oboguini
Abuia
R.H.
To Merani
Araki R.
Kapari
Biliolo
Okokopagolo I.
Barasolo I.
Cheshunt Bay
Sonubo R.
Sonubo River
Dom Area
Unau
Janai Suina
R.H.
Lalaura
To Viliropu per Canoe
Copra
Otamata Plt.
Cape Rodney
R.H.
Totoru
Baramata Plt. (Copra)
Copra
Kauru Plt.
Rubber
Baramata (Rubber)
Patrol. No.3 of 1946/47
Sketch Map: Shows "Dom" Area
Scale: 1 Mile to an Inch
Villages = ●; Old Villages = ◉ Inawaimana Pt.
Govt. Roads = ; Native Tracks = ...
Route Taken by Patrol = - - - - - -
Swamp = ; Govt. Rest Houses = R.H.
European Houses =
European Plantations =
N
S
E
W
10
20
30
60
70

DIARY: of PATROL ;

23.8.46. Left Abau with party at IO am. in 2 sailing canoes..and sailed West, reached Domara at II-50 am...VC. Maipua of Domara reported to me here,.. we took on some paddles with which to work our way up Kauru Creek against the current,.. and proceeded on our way up Kauru Ck,which runs into the sea just near Domara.
An ebbing tide running with some force out of Kauru Ck, delayed our progress..and the canoes did not reach the landing stage for Kauru Plt. till I PM.;.. Here I left the Corpl. i/c. of the main party.. with instructions to come on up to the Plantation homestead.. with incoming tide;...and myself with Interpreter proceeded to walk to the residence of Mr. R. Speedie, Manager of Kauru Plt.
Reached the Mr. Speedie's residence at I-30 pm. had lunch with MR. and MRS. Speedie ,.. and in the afternoon signed on 9 N/Labourers.

24.8.46. Up early and went to Baia Plt.. about ½ mile away from Kauru; there had breakfast with the Manager ,Mr. Netterfield,..and signed on 8 N/Labourers for Baia Estate. Mr. Netterfield kindly offered to drive me in his truck to MORI River Plantation,..where a young Rubber Plt. has been planted. The Manager, MR. Walker, had no natives to sign on,.. as his labour is all casual. Returned to Kauru Plt. bade farewell to MR. and Mrs. Speedie.. and set out by bush road to walk to Baramata;.. carriers had already gone ahead with my patrol gear i/c of Corpl. Leaving Kauru at II-30 am.. I reached Baramata at I-30 pm and accepted the invitation of the owner, Mr. Jenkins to stay with him for the night. During the afternoon signed on I2 N/Labourers to Baramata Estate. Sent word to Lalaura for a canoe to be at Baramata on Monday 26th. to take my patrol party to Otamata.

25.8.46; Sunday; Self with party at Baramata.

26.8.46; Canoe arrived from Lalaura.. and in this I sent main party to Otamata i/c.of Corpl.. Myself with AC. Harori set out along the beach,, to walk to Otamata. Came to Tutubu at 2-30 pm... and there was met in a JEEP by Mr. Bruce, Manager of Otamata;..who drove me to Otamata along the beach,.. which makes an excelent 'Track' at low tide. Reached Otamata at 3 pm/ and after some welcome tea;..signed on IO N/labourers for Otamata Estate. Staying with Mr. Bruce, temporarily, is a Mr. Spencer,.. Manager of Cocoalands Ltd.;..which Company are now opening up a tract of country about 3 miles inland from Otamata,. with intention of planting it up with Cocoa. Slept at Otamata Homestead.

27.8.46.; . Canoe arrived from Lalaura during the morning,..and in this canoe I set out with my party to sail to Vilirupu; Before leaving Otamata I sent back to Abau interpreter WARIVA,..as I had arranged for TUA,(Vilirupu language interpreter) to meet me at Kelelakwa village.. (Vilirupu); We set sail at I2-3o pm... and with a good S.Easterly breeze ran down the coast,.. and reached Kelelakwa at 3-30 pm.;. Went ashore and camped at The Kelelakwa Rest House.

28.8.46. At Kelelakwa; In C.N.M. Had a general 'Muster ' of the village,.. and commenced the men to the work of cutting their own village plantation,.. part ,only, of which had been cut,.. though I had given instructions that this be done during my patrol to this area

during May --June of this year;..(as laid down in N.R.O. I8I.)
Mr. Darcy, E.M.A. of Abau N/Hospital at Kelelakwa also carrying out a medical patrol of the Vilirupu Area.

29.8.46. Camped at Kelelakwa; Village men engaged in cutting the grass and generally cleaning their copra plantation (which had not been cut since I942)... myself with Interpreter TUA,..at Gabuone village in C.N.M.;.. and inspecting copra plantations of that village,planted under NRO. I8I); Village men completing the cutting and cleaning of t the young plantation on the beach (which just may recover from 5 years neglect); Returned to Kelelakwa in the late afternoon.

Inspected the cleaning work of the Kelelakwa Plantation;.. the young plantation,.. will ,I think, recover from the neglect of the War years ..and the older plantation,.. should much improve in production,..as a result of this thorough cleaning;... I feel that after the work,.. which InPre-War years was put into the initial planting,.. and the regular cleaning of these copra plantations,.. that is SO MUCH WORTH WHILE to strive to save them and nurse them into production,.. to take the place of the older palms,.. and so insure a supply of coccanuts for the next generation of natives on these coastal Areas.

30.8.46..; At Kelelakwa in C.N.M. Mr. Darcy E.M.A. crossed the mouth of Marshall Lagoon to Gabuone for the medical Inspection of that villag After lunch gave instructions to Corpl. Ogapane to move camp to Gabuone on Saturday,.. and supervise the work of repairing 'Warves'(bridges) on the road from Gabuone to Kaapari... this road and it's maintenance being the responsibility of the people of Gabuone and Kelelakwa.
Myself with AC. Harori and interpreter TUA, set out for Paile Plt. in the early afternoon,.. going by canoe to Paile wharf,.. and from there walking to Paile House,.. residence of the Manager, Mr. T. Miller. Reached Paile Plt. about 4 pm... and stayed at Paile for the night.

3I.8.46. At Paile; signed on 20 N/Labourers to Paile Estate; made advances to some N/Labourers; Engaged with 'Talks' with VCs and councillors of Wanigela and Waiori.

I.9.46; Sunday; At Paile. M.V. 'Doma' arrived at Viliripu at noon. Mr. Miller of Paile met the 'Doma' and brought back with him to his home a Mr. Ward(Junior) who had come to the Marshall Lagoon area to recruit natives to work on his plantation at Veimauri,(Galley Reach)

2.9.46. Left Paile, with my small party after breakfast, and returned to Vilirupu,..on my way down the Lagoon I called in at Corella, S.D.A. Mission, and had lunch with Mr. and Mrs, Stocken.
Returning to Vilirupu, I went direct to Gabuone Rest House and found the Corpl. and party camped there.

3.9.46. Sent Corpl. Ogapane in canoe to inspect Plantations(Copra) of Wanigela and Waiori villages.. these plantations on the banks of the Imila river,. I had inspected and ordered to be cleaned on the occasion of my visit to the area during May of this year .
Myself crossed to Kelelakwa and spoke to the people there; held C.N.M. and returned to Gabuone for lunch. In afternoon in C.N.M. at Gabuone in ' talks' with VCs. and Councillors concerning the best way for the various 'Clans' (of Dubus) handle the ordinary village work,.. road

cleaning e

cleaning etc. Corpl. Ogapaue returned at 7 pm. to report that the plantations he had been sent to inspect had all been cleaned;..this was satisfactory;.. apparently the only two villages who had failed to comply with my instructions given under NIO. I2I.. were Kelelakwa and Gabuone,.. both of which villages had attended to this work during my stay in the Vilirupu area on this patrol.

4.9.46.; Left Gabuone by road at 9 am. after letting the Corpl. with carriers get away half an hour earlier;..proceeding towards Kapari,.. passed through a good deal of mud and some swamp,.. which had been bridged by bush timbers;... in one place the Corpl. on the previous Friday had cut a new track,.. thus avoiding some of the muddy patches,...Came to the point in the road where a small track leads in from a creek above Wanigela,.. at II am.(this track I walked on my last patrol.. it is used by the Wanigela and Waiori people) and from then on the walking was really not bad,.. there had been much rain and so one could not expect a dry road.
Came to the ocean beach.. 2½ miles East of Kapari at 2-30 pm. and at this point walked West along the beach for a mile (along the beach) and inspected old and new plantations of the Kapari people; All had been thoroughly cleaned... and showing a fair crop of nuts.
Returning along the beach came to Kapari at 4-20 pm.
Allowing time spent in a break for lunch on the track.. and the extra time spent in inspecting the Kapari Plts... I reckoned my travelling time as 6 hours from Gabuone to Kapari;.. in dry and fine weather one would do the trip in about 5 hours travelling time.

5.9.46.; At Kapari; VCs.of Tutubu reported here as per my earlier instructions..as I wished him to accompany me to the DOM group of villages, as guide and interpreter;
Sent AC. Sawota with 8 prisoners to Abau.. with instructions to walk along the beach as far as Domara,.. there the Govt. Ferryman to take him to Abau per large canoe,...on a previous occasion I had sent an AC. with prisoners from Kapari to Abau; per canoe... and the party had been forced to run to shore to avoid being sunk.. owing to bad weather (mostly one must reckon on BAD WEATHER).

After breakfast I sent Corpl. with main party in 2 canoes to proceed to Oboguini,(Dom District); Myself with interpreter and VC. of Kapari inspecting village,.. wells, latrines,.. and New Police Barracks
Taking VC. Lewaraka of Kapari with me,..and the interpreter.. I left Kapari in small canoe at II-20 am.. proceeding towards Oboguini up the creek known as GONUBO CK. At I2-30 pm. swung right into the ABUIA Creek,. and soon afterwards came to the old village of Oboguini..now almost deserted, the people are now building a NEW village of the same name,.. a little further up the Abuia creek at a point on the right bank of the stream. This old OBOGUINI village is marked as 'IABU' on map 2042.Durama; We continued on up Abuia Ck, which,soon after leaving Old Oboguini, becomes very narrow; At I pm. passed the new village of Oboguini, on right bank of stream. At I-20 pm. reached the village of ABUIA,.. and here found Corpl. Ogapaue and party;... I had instructed the Corpl. to go to Ogoguini,.. but when he found that village deserted and no proper Rest House.. he used his own initiative and carried on to ABUIA.. the central place for the 4 DOM villages;... the map had thrown me out in my calculations.
At ABUIA, quite a good new Rest House,.. No barracks for Police,. but a village house was allotted to RPC. for Barracks.
During the afternoon took a complete new census of the 4 Dom villages i.e. ABUIA; OBOGUINI; IABA; and UNAU.

While checking census inspected each individual for possible sores ulcers etc.... and was amazed to find almost no cases of sores of any kind among these bush people,.
Paid and sent back the canoes which had brought me and party from Kapari,..but kept Lowaraka VC. of Kapari,.. with the idea of letting him follow the patrol in the Dom,. and mix with these inland neighbours of his.

6.9.46.; At ABUIA; Talking to Dom people.. and inspected ABUIA village In the afternoon walked to the new village of Oboguini,.which lies ½ mile N. West from ABUIA,.. and then walked to the New Village of IABA,.. which lies about I½ N. West from Abuia village;.. on the banks of a small creek known as REGUA CK. The Old village of IABA which lies to the N.West of ABUIA..some 2 miles is marked on the Map xx 2042.Durama; as'Toboguini'. Both these new villages of Oboguini and Iaba are carved out of the tall forest,.. on ground which is slightly higher than the surrounding country-by feet only;

7.9.46.; Left Abuia with my party in 4 canoes,..at 8-30 am..paddled down the Abuia creek,..to the Gonubo Creek,.. followed this water for 2½ miles, and came to the junction of the Gonubo and Anaiguina creeks. From this junction the Gonubo flows N.N.West towards Kapari, and the Anaiguina comes in from the S.S. East;.. we followed the Anaiguina Ck, for one mile, xxxx paddling S.S.East,.. then swung N.N.West..and then paddled West for another mile and came to UNAU village (Dom) on the right bank of the stream. Opposite UNAU village on the Southern bank of the Anaiguina Ck. a track leads to the beach,.. a mile away. Sent the Corpl. with main party to Lalaura village,.. Via this track to the beach. Kept AC. Harori and interpreter with me and inspected this small hamlet of Unau;... and then proceeded across the creek to the track leading to the beach... and walked to Lalaura.
Paid the Dom canoe men, who had acted as carriers for the last part of the trip, and camped at Lalaura for the night.

8.9.46. Sunday; At Lalaura; Mail came from Abau.

9.9.46.; Engaged carriers for the patrol gear and sent main party ahead to Baramata i/c. of Corpl.; Self with irterpreter taking census ammendments and talking to VC. and councillors of Lalaura.
At IO am. Mr. Bruce arrived in JEEP from Otamata,.. and drove me to Otamata house; Lunch with Messrs. Bruce and Spencer at Otamata.
After lunch Mr. Bruce, very kindly, drove me along the beach as far as Tutubu village;.. this lift was welcome,.. as I had a nasty bout of fever , while in the DOM area, and was not quite myself as yet.
From Tutubu I,with the interpreter,TUA, walked to Baramata, and was glad to accept Mr. Jenkins's invitation to remain the night with him xxxxxx.

IO.9.46.; VC. Maipua with carriers arrived at 8 am. as per my earlier instructions for 23 carriers from DOMARA;.. and I sent to main party xxx with corpl. ahead to DOMARA; I, waited until the tide dropped,..and so I was able to walk on the hard sand,.. and leaving Baramata at 2 pm. with Interpreter TUA, walked to Bonguina(small beach village),..pansped here for a few minutes,.. and then and then moved on to Kauru Ck.
Here I was met by VC. Maipua of Domara, who took me to inspect the NEW

Plantation of Domara,.. situated a couple of miles up Kauru Ck... I had last seen this place a wilderness of bush(secondary growth).. but with the forceful influence of VC. Maipua.. the village people had achieved wonderswith this young plantation,.. it has been nearly cleared of brush;.. and I think, may now recover, from the neglect of the War years. Returning down Kauru Ck. I reached Domara about 6 pm. and camped in the Rest House.

II.9.46.; At Domara; After breakfast took Corpl. AC. Harori and interpreter and crossed the Mori River to the beach East of the River.. and inspected the Old PLantations of Domara and Durama;.. all had been well cleaned of the growth of 4 years;...The Durama village, Latrines and water well were then inspected; ALL the improvements ordered by me during my last patrol to this area had been carried out;. well and to the letter. Returned to Domara,.. and arranged before leaving Durama for a canoe to pick me up at Domara on the following morning and take the party back to Abau.

I2.9.46.; Left Domara in the Durama canoe at 7-I0 am... rain and the wind from the S.East;.. which meant 'tacking' all the way Ea right into Chaudy Bay,.. after a very cold wet trip reached Abau Station at I2-50 pm ; and reported to the D.O.

Villages.; All the coastal villages have been dealt with in my patrol No.3 of I945/46. and I will not further deal with these save to make the following few comments;..The villages of Kelelakwa and Gabuone,. had fallen down, rather, in the matter of cleaning their NRO. Govt. Copra Plantations;.. and in the joint work of repairing and cleaning the road to Kapari from Gabuone;.. though the NRO. provides against failure to comply with instructions given to natives concerning these matters,..I did not charge those responsible for this negligence,.. but procured to see that they did the work;while I was in the Area . All the other coastal villages have shouldered their responsibilities regarding roads and their own Govt. Copra Plantations,.. with zest and good will..and all the main village improvements I had ordered to be effected have been well done... notably a good new Police Barracks at Kapari.
I will now deal briefly with the DOM villages, which have not been visited since the Provisional Administration took over,. until my recent patrol. The total of the Census of the 4 Dom villages I took amounted to I2I natives; There are 4 villages; listed as under.

Village	. V.C.	Population	At work.c/s. or casual. houses	
Abuia	Debeni	47	2	8
Oboguini	"	I7	Nil.	3
Iaba	"	34	2	3
Unau	"	23	nil.	3
	Total; I2I		4	I7

Abuia, is a fenced village in the bush. I50 yds off the narrow upper reaches of the creek of that name...there are 6 Dubu houses and 2 square houses,.. in fair order. There is an old NRO. Govt. Copra plantation surrounding the villages,.. which has not been cleaned for years..I ordered this to be cleaned.
OBOGUINI (new village) is situated in a clearing in the bush,. about

½ mile N.West from ABULA; The village is now in process of being built,.. the people moving from the old site (as described in Diary) there are only 3 newly built square houses.

IABA;.. If one follows the track leading on N.West through the bush for another mile beyond Oboguini the new village of Iaba is reached;..a new bush hamlet of 3 square houses,.. similar to Oboguini;.. the people are now in the process of building and leaving the old village of Iaba which lies a little way only to the N.West of the new village,..I saw no point in visiting the old village.

UNAU. A small hamlet of 3 dwellings;.. One Dubu and 2 new square houses.. built on the North bank of the Anaiguina Creek. I noticed an old fence along the banks of the creek skirting the village,..and was told that this had been built as a protection against Crocodiles which infest these waters.

The Dom people are of the same tribal line and language as the people of Merani and Tutubu village(near Kavea and Baramata,respectively)and already described in Patrol 3. of 1945/46.) with the exception of IABA village (on the N.Western edge of this DOM area).. IABA people originally came from the same tribe as the BURAVE and MAKIRIPANA people,.. who live on the Imila River,North of Marshall Lagoon.
The Iaba people speak the language of the DOM, and also their own original tongue of a generation back,.. that of the Burave and Makiripana; just how, and why, this small group ever came to seperate from their kith and kin further West, I do not know.
What struck me particularly about these DOM people was the absence of Yaws, Ulcers,.. and other sores amongst them.. there is some Sapoma, but not a great deal.. So often among people who live at sea level but in the bush away from direct contact with the sea, Yaws and Ulcers are very prevelent.
Debeni,.. the V.C. who controls the Dom villages, is a good type of man physically,.. a man of some standing,and, I think very well fitted for the position.

Medical and Hygiene; Speaking generally of the villages visited by the patrol, the people were in remarkably good condition as regards health. There is some Sapoma to be found all along the coast.. and in the Dom villages,.. not a great deal.

The Latrine arrangements and improvements I had instructed to be made during my patrol West in May of this year, had been effected,...the villages were clean,... and the water supply of the villages,quite satisfactory;... at Kapari and Durama OIL DRUMS(44 Gal.) have been sunk into the ground at the water wells, in place of just dirty holes which served as wells previously.

Native Food Supplies; For some reason, in some villages there appeared to be a shortage of Native food,.. I think this is only temporary,.and may be due to some seasonal Phenomenon,.. possibly the protracted spell of wet weather.

Village Constables; All the V.Cs. of all the villages I visited are doing good work; V.C. Abalaba of Kelelakwa has had an up hill task in getting his people to carry out improvements(as per instructions) to Plantations, and their section of the Gabuone---Kapari road, and in this he has No support, whatever, he alleges, from the councillors

of Kelelakwa.village.
VC. Lekarawa of Kapari, has shown interest in his work of effecting village improvements,.. to wit the building of a new Police Barracks , removal of village latrines to a more suitable place,.. over the current of the Bonugo(Araki) river, which runs to the sea near the village;.. and the making of a new well,..using 44 gallon drums sunk into the ground at the centre of the water flow.
The outstanding V.Cs. on the West coast at present are MAIPUA of Domara,.. and AU'Gerega of Wanigela,.. but all are doing a good job ..I would like to reiterate my remarks concerning V.Cs,.. made in my last patrol Report (No. I. of 1946/47),...I consider that the scale of wages paid to V.Cs. needs a complete revision.

Roads; The roads, which are the responsibility of the various village groups are satisfactory,.. except the road from Gabuone to the beach near Kapari;....For some time the necessary bridges of this road,.. which passes through a swampy area,.. have been neglected;.. much work was done during the patrol's stay in the Vilirupu district,... but some more bridging work remains to be done ,.. to make this road satisfactory and safe for native women and children,.. who are forced to pass this way,.. when the weather at sea, makes canoe travel unsafe;...

DOM Villages and area;.. in the map to which this report refers,..i.e. 2042. Durama;..there are some discrepancies;.. I attatch with this report a sketch map,.. drawn on the same scale as the Ref. Map... showing the position of the Dom villages,.. as they are to-day.

Report of Native Personnel taken on patrol;

No.2311. Corpl. Ogapaue; Conduct and work excelent, as on all previous patrols. Most reliable N.C.O.

No.1672. AC. Harori; Conduct excelent

No. 1365. " Boi'e ; Splendid patrol AC. inergetic, intelligent.

No. 1352. " Dekamo; Conduct good,..will improve with experience.

No. 1286. " Sawota; Good reliable, and experienced Patrol AC. work and conduct excelent. ~~Reliable NCO.~~

Interpreter; TUA-JOHN;.. a new appointment to the position of interpreter for the coastal language spoken West of Lalaura..Vilirupu language This lad is shaping very well indeed,..he took great interest in the patrol,.speaks excelent English; has a good grip of Census work,.. writes a good clear hand.

Remarks; This Report is a short one,.. as the area visited by me has recently been patrolled by the D.O... and was the subject of a full report on the patrol made by me to this area in May--June 1946. The fresh ground broken was the DOM area,..about which I have written in some detail.
SEA TRAVEL;.. I cannot too strongly urge that a suitable launch be placed at the disposal of this station, for patrol purposes;.. the present form of patrolling by canoe is slow, undignified,.. and dangerous.

(D.H. O'Connor) A/A.D.O.

SGM/JG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/5/5 ✓

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
19 OCT 1946

DISTRICT OFFICE.
ABAU. E.C.D.
PAPUA.
SEPTEMBER.25. 1946.

D.D.S. &.N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

P.R.NO:3.of 1946-47.

Once again I am pleased to record the fact that in my opinion the a/A.D.O. has carried out his patrol in a painstaking and efficient manner. It is largely a result of his efforts that the Western portion of this District is now in such a satisfactory condition that both the natives and ourselves can afford to "rest on our oars" for some considerable time. I feel convinced that the work done on the native owned plantations, roads, bridges etc, could not have been delayed any longer, and that it is going to be beneficial to the natives themselves in the future. As in other matters, they did not move until given a lead by the District Field Staff but, having done so, they, with one exception, entered into the work with enthusiasm. The exception was KELERAKWA where, for some strange reason, the men appear to be sullen unco-operative and disobedient. As a matter of prestige such behaviour could not be tolerated and I think the a/A.D.O. took the correct attitude in seeing that they did the work ordered by him previously, without having to resort to the use of the Native Matters Court.(See entries under dates 28-29-30/8/45 and 5/9/46).

2. P.6 under heading "Villages". The a/A.D.O. has again referred to the N.R.O. plantations as "Govt copra plantations" and his attention has been drawn to the misnomer. There is no doubt in the minds of the natives themselves regarding ownership of the planted areas.

S.G.Middleton.

(S.G.Middleton).
a/DO. E.C.D.

DISTRIBUTION:

D.D.S.
File

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-5-5

IC/PW

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

29th October, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
East Central District,
ABAU

PATROL REPORT NO. 3-46/47

I concur with your remarks relative to the action of the A/A.D.O. in making these people do the work under his guidance rather than resort to the court.

The question of a launch for patrol work has not been lost sight of but no indication can be given as to when one will be available.

(J.H. Jones)
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

D/SGM.

130-27/2/2/46.
District Office,
ABAU, E.C.D,Papua.

13th. November,1946.

Director District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Station Launch - ABAU.

Reference is made to the ultimate paragraph of your letter No.30-5-5 of 29th.October,1946, under heading Patrol Report No.3-46/47, relative to the question of a launch for patrol work.

2. The staffs of District Services, Native Labour and Public Health Departments of this District are at present entirely dependant on canoes (never very safe) and passing vessels in order to carry out their Field duties and this is most unsatisfactory.

3. It would appear that there is little hope of the "Urangah" (workboat ex Samarai allotted this District) being available for some considerable time.

4. A 24-ft. towing launch, powered with an 8-cyl.Crysler engine, may soon be available for hire or charter. What would be a fair charge for its hire or charter per hour and/or day, with the Administration supplying its own fuel?

It is worthy of note that this particular launch develops 140h.p. and is capable of towing heavy loads on a large punt or double canoe (there is one of the latter here); on patrol it could tow the whaleboat, when repaired, carrying the bulk of the patrol personnel and gear. With your consent regarding the hiring of this launch, it is proposed to study the question of moving the Native Hospital over to ABAU Island from its present position some 5 miles away by man-handling the Sidney Williams huts on to the big punt intact and towing it over with the launch.

S G Middleton
(S.G.Middleton)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER.

P/A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 4 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by D. M. O'Connor A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Kaunu Plantation and Amau Group of villages

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 26/9/1946 to 2/10/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

5

REPORT OF PATROL No. 4. OF I946/47.

KAURU PLANTATION? ..AND THENCE TO THE AMAU GROUP OF VILLAGES;
made during September...October I946 by D.M. O'Connor A.D.O.

Left Station; 26.9.46

Returned to Station; 2.IO.46.

Purpose of Patrol; Hear some complaints made under N.R.O. 71. at Kauru Plantation.

Visit and take new census of the AMAU group of Villages.(420750 of Durama No. 2042)

Patrol Accompanied by following Native Personnel;...

RPC. No. I590. L/Cpl. Ponina
" I672.Ac. Harori
" [illegible]. AC. Hanini
" I597. AC. Iuru.

Interpreters; TUA, and MA'I

Personal Cook-Boy. Vino.

Total; 6 Natives

Cost of Patrol ; Rations as follows;..

Rice; .. 30 lbs.
Biscuits 20 lbs.
Fish;.. 8 lbs.
Salt;.. 6 lbs.(issue and pay for N/food.)
Sugar;.. 8 lbs.
Tea(ration);.. I lb.
Soap;.. 2 lbs.
Matches;.. I2 boxes
Trade Tobacco;.. 9 lbs.(issue and pay for carriers (& N/Food.)

Last Patrol to Areas visited;..

Kauru Plantation; Made by D.M. O'Connor ADO. during August I946.

Amau Villages; Made by Lt. Clarke (ANGAU) during September I944

Map References; are to Durama No.2042; I Inch Series

4

DIARY; of Patrol.

26.9.46 Left Abau with my party per Sailing canoe at 9-10 am. As the tide was high we were able to run inside Naria Island... and so made a fairly fast trip.. with the S.East on our 'Port' quarter. Ran ashore at Domara village at 11-20 am.. and got some extra men as paddlers to take us up the Kauru Ck,..continued on proceeding against the stream up Kauru Ck. and came to the Kauru Plantation Landing at 12-30 pm. Here I left the main party to follow on per the canoe with the cargo when the tide commenced to run in,.. and Taking AC. Hanini and interpreters TUA and MA'I with me I walked to Kauru Plantation House. From Kauru I dispatched AC. Hanini with a parcel of money(which had come per post)to Mr. Jenkins at Baramata .
After lunch with MR. and Mrs. Speedie at Kauru,. heard two complaints under NRO. against one of the plantation Boss-Boys,..for Assault and Threatening Behaviour ,respectively. and made two convictions. AC. Hanini returned in the late afternoon, with Receipt from Mr. Jenkins for the parcel of money I had dispatched to him earlier in the day.

27.9.46. Left Kauru with my party at 10-20 am; proceeding down stream. called in at BAIA Plantation(½mile downstream from Kauru) and spoke to Mr. Clarke,..who was temporarily managing Baia Plantation. Moved on at 11-30 am... and after a long hard row against the S.East Trade.. which was blowing at Gale force came to the sand spit West of Domara,.. here the VC. of Domara called all available village people to help and the canoe was pulled across the Sandspit into the quiet water of the small lagoon near the village; We carried on using poles to propel the canoe..as the tide was low, and made our way to the beach on the East bank of the Mori River; Here the cargo was landed the Domara canoe crew paid off,. and the DURAMA people carried the patrol gear to the Durama Rest House where I decided to camp for the night. Arranged with the V.C. of Durama to take my party to the landing on the Amaguina River on the following day. I had sent in to Amau Village some days before AC. IURU to warn the people of my coming and to instruct carriers to meet me at the landing on the morning of 28.9.46. I noticed that the plantation and village and Latrines at Durama were all in good order, and that a new water well had been constructed,... two 44 gallon drums had been sunk into centre of the water flow,.. and the result is a really good clean supply of water.which is always available for the village people.

28.9.46. Left Durama landing INSIDE the Amaguina R.(or Durama Ck) at 8.am. in one large canoe with 7 paddlers.. and proceeded upstream Came to the Amau landing at 9-30 am. and here found one of the VCs of the Amau villages(VC. Itabi) with a party of carriers. These natives appeared quite glad to see us. Paid off the Durama canoe crew, arranging with the VC. of Durama to send the canoe again to this landing place on the river on the following Wednesday.
Moved off by road from the Landing at 10 am... and walked along a very good road,.. which had been made for heavy motor traffic by the Kwato Mission before the War(1939).
Reached the Settlement of AMAU at 1 pm. and made camp in the very well constructed Rest House.
During the afterncon the Natives of Amau brought gifts of Native food for myself and Police;.. a huge pile of Pumpkins, Kaima, and Taitu,.. and seceral bunches of bananas. Rather a splendid effort,I thought for some 270 people to make. On the following Monday, I set aside option only of this native food for the use of my native personnel,.. and the balance I paid for with tobacco and salt;..as the food presented to us, was very much more than we needed to feed the party while we were at Amau;.. I brought this Native food back to Abau Station with me... and it weighed only a few pounds short of 900 lbs.

3

29.9.46 Sunday; At Amau. Police and Interpreters, washing clothes;.. bathing in the waters of Amau Ck. which flows through the village. A very fine day;.. probably on the coast a stiff S.Easter blowing,.. but at this place, just sufficient breeze to cool the air.

30.9.46.; Took a complete census of all the AMAU Villages,.. which consist of the following;.. AMAU, Ukaudi, E-AU, Koroudi, and Dorevaide. The figues totalled 286,.. of these 28 were away at work either in Port Moresby or on plantations locally.
During the afternoon inspected the villages which are situated on both banks of the Amau Ck.

I.10.46. Hearing 'Talks' from various local natives, regarding dometic affirs;.. and also re claims of Next of Kin of natives who died in ANGAU Service during the War.
Selected a man named BIAN-MIDI to be Village Constable of Amau, E-AU, Ukaudi, and Koroudi in place of the V.Cs. Sumanu of Amau, and E-AU, and SENI of Koroudi ,.. as both Sumanu and Seni told me that they wished to retire. Both men are old.. too old for the position of V.C. The VC. Itabi of Dorevaide is still young,.. and well fitted for the job.

During the afternoon selected carriers for the following day;.. and arranged to get away early.. as my intention was to try and go right through to Abau in the one day... if the weather was suitable.

2.10.46.; After an early breakfast got the carriers away at 6-30 am. and after some 'talks' with the V.Cs. myself moved off at 7-10 am. Reached the Landing on the Amaguina R. at 9-35 am. Paid the carriers and moved off per the Durama canoe which was waiting for me at 9-50 am Reached Durama Landing at 11-20 am; landed and boiled a pot of tea;.. Got the 'boats crew' of the canoe to erect a sail for the canoe and moved outside the river at noon,.. running into a S. Easterly of some force;.. beat into this wind for 4 hours and reached the Abau Station at 4 pm.;. landed the cargo.. and native food. Reported to the District Officer.

Medical and Hygiene; Of the 280 people whom I actually saw at Amau some were infected with Sapoma,..a couple were suffering from minor sores,.. but speaking generally the health of the people is good in this group,... though I was rather struck by the absence of robust types amongst the men. The 28 men away at work, no doubt represented the pick of the fit men of these villages.
The women, on the other hand, are well developed, and strong, though small of stature.
The latrine arrangements of the villages are, I think, satisfactory all being of the Pit variety;.. decently housed, and at some little distance from the various villages of the group they serve.
All drinking water is drawn from the clear waters of the Amau Ck.. a stream which has its source in the mountains to the North.
The Settlement of Amau.. contains some 52 houses; they are mostly so built as to allow of plenty of room between buildings;.. the village is very clean.. and appears that it is ALWAYS so;.. I would say that these Amau people live under particularly healthy conditions

Roads; The road from the Landing on the West bank of the Amaguina River to AMAU a distnace of 8 miles ;.. was in good condition..at places needed a little cleaning;.. the responsibility for the upkeep of this road is shared by the DURAMA people and the AMAU people.

17.4.5 DPSF

Native Food Supplies: Gardens. The surroundings of Amau.. are indeed fortunate. The district is a rich one;.. the soil being chocolate, brown and in places black;.. the lighter soil carries some iron stone gravel through it; the soil close to the banks of of Amau creek appears to be partly alluvial. There is garden land of excelent quality sufficient for all these Amau Natives.
I think quite a stimulus to INTELLIGENT gardening has been given

The Amau natives by the influence of the Kwato Mission,.. who appear to have done a good deal of gardening for their own(Mission) uses just prior to the last War.

Villages;
The Amau settlement comprises the following villages;.. AMAU, E-AU, UKAUDI, KOROUDI, and Dorevaide.
Amau has been in existance for many years at this point on the Amau Ck. E-Au,.village was originally.. and until a couple of years ago, situated at a point some 3 miles East of Amau(465739).The people have vacated the old village site and permanently settled at Amau. The Amau and E-Au people are of the same stock.
The people of Ukaudi, and Koroudi left their respective villages in the main Range to the North some 8 or 10 years ago..as a result of the Kwato Mission influence and have now made their permanent home at Amau The Dorevaide people , also acting on the suggestion of the Kwato Mission, have come to live at Amau.. but some 4 families, I was told still remain in the old Dorevaide village which lies in the Main Range away to the N.N.West.. some two days walk from Amau.
The natives of these 5 different villages(originally),.. appear to have settled in very amicably to-gether.. and have succeeded in bringing into being one of the best kept and well laid out natives villages I have yet seen in Papua ; practivally all the houses ,if not new, are in good state of repair. The village houses are not jambed close together as is so often the case in bush villages;.. and the whole village area is covered with well trimmed short grass;.. Amau and E-au, are situated mixed togetheras regards houses on the East bank of the Amau Ck.. and the Three mountain villages of Dorevaide, Ukaudi, and Koroudi are lined up.. on the Western bank of the creek.
The Rest House is one of the best I have seen..
Rest house and village houses are roofed with Grass, and the walls are made from plaited Kipa.

Village Constables :.
Under this heading I will deal only with the three V.Cs. who now control the Amau Group of Villages;
VC. Sumanu; This man has 15 years Service as VC. to his credit;.. he controls Amau and E-au villages;.. Sumanu is VERY old, far too old for the job; he has expressed his wish to retire,.. and is expected at the station shortly to hand over his book and 'Clothes' etc. to a man I have selected to take his place.. subject to the D.O's approval.
VC. SaNi; This V.C. has 32 years service to his credit;.. a fine type of old man,.. but now much too old to be able to carry out the duties of a V.C.; This man has expressed his desire to retire from the post of V.C. now.. and he will report to the station shortly with VC. Sumanu
VC. Itabi; this man has 14 years service to his credit, but is still young and active, and I think can do a good job;.. V.C. Itabi has to control the portion of his village which still remains in the original mountain site of Dorevaide village.. as well as the main village of Dorevaide now at Amau.
I Intend to recommend to the D.O. that one man I have selected..named BAM - MIAI of Amau controls the villages of Amau, E-au, Ukaudi, and Koroudi (all now at Amau Settlement).. the total population of these 4 villages at Amau is only 211.. and I see no reason for two VCs. to control these villages NOW, that they are all situated at one place.
Thus for the entire settlement of 286 people there will be two V.Cs.
The new man I have to recommend,BAM-MIAI controlling Amau. E-au,Ukaudi and Koroudi, and the V.C. Itabi controlling his 75 people of Dorevaide at Amau and these others of his people who still elect to remain at Dorevaide village in the mountains.

List of Amau Villages; Showing population and other Data.

Village.	V.C.	Population.	Natives at work c/s. or casual.	Houses in village
Amau	Sumanu	6I	I	I4
E-Au	"	I7	3	
Ukaudi	"	56	6	I2
Koroudi	Seni	77	8	I5
Dorevaide	Itabi	75	I0	II
	Totals;	286	28	52

Report of Native Personnel taken on patrol;

RPC. No. I590. L/Cpl. Poniba; A young and intelligent N.C.O. needs controlling; plenty of energy and sense Should do well.with more experience as an N.C.O.

" No. I672. AC. Harori; Useful Policeman. Conduct excelent.

" No. 3862. AC. Hanini; Young and strong,..new to this station.. should make a very good patrol AC.

" No. I597. AC. Iura ; Rather eccentric type of boy;..from the TUFI side of the Kevere Area;..as yet untried on patrol,.. should prove very useful as patrol AC. in the Kevere country.

Interpreters TUA; Most useful ADM. servant.. with a good knowledge of census work,..speaks good English; writes and reads quite fluently.

" " MA'I; Very good all round man to have on patrol: full of common sense; hard working, speaks the dialect of Amau, and inland Cloudy Bay

---

REMARKS.; It was a pleasure to visit Amau;.. the whole settlement is indeed a model of what a native village should be;..

I made NO instructions in any of the VC's books;.. as I had nothing in mind to tell them that they should do. or not do.

I would say that the Kwato'Mission's effort in inducing these villages from the hills to come in and all join with Amau and E-au in forming one good village under such excelent surroundings. can bring nothing but good to these people concerned.

(D.M.O'Connor) A/ A.D.O.

SGM.

30/8/6 6

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
19 OCT 1946

File: 3 0 (30)
District Office.
ABAU. E.C.D.
PAPUA. October:10. 1946.

The D.D.S.&.N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT.NO.4-1946/47:

Forwarded, in duplicate, for your information and onward transmission, please.

2. COMMENTS:

Native Food Supplies: (P.3). As these people are already practised in the growing of European vegetables, a supply of seed from that received recently from the Director of Agriculture has been set aside for issue to the AMAU villages.

Village Constables (P.4) This matter will receive my attention and consideration when the V.Cs arrive to hand in their uniforms. I would recommend that, as a mark of gratitude, any V.C. with over 20 years service should be permitted to retain his uniform (as in the case of old ex- V.C. LAIKALAWA of GABUONE). At his age and physical condition it is not likely that such a man would ever do anything to abuse such a privilege. I would also recommend the granting of a pension at least equal to the present annual pay of a V.Const. i.e.,£1 per annum. Such a gracious act would, I am sure, be much appreciated and it would make these faithful old servants realise that, having outlived their usefulness, they have not been thrown into the discard by the Administration as worthless units.

S.G.Middleton.

(S.G.MIDDLETON).
D.O. E.C.D. 10/10/46.

Distribution: DDS. 2
File 1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

SGM/SGM.

128-30/11
District Office,
ABAU, E.C.D., Papua.

13th. November, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Director District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

folio 7

RETIRED VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter No.DS.30-5-6 of 31st.October, 1946, under the heading Patrol Report No. 4 1946-47, and reference is made to the ultimate paragraph under the above heading.

2. I hereby make application for pensions on behalf of retired V.Cs.LAIKALAWA of GABUONE and V.C.SENI of AMAU at the rate of 5/- per month each, payable quarterly.

See See Native Pensions file

T. G. Middleton

s/DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

(1)

IC/PW

DS. 30-5-6

TOTAL F

Department of District Service
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

31st. October, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
East Central District,
A B A U

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 1946/47

The A/A.D.O's report on the settlement at AMAU is very interesting and his remarks on agriculture have been referred to the Director of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.

Other settlements might copy AMAU with advantage.

RETIRED VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

Please make application for pensions on behalf of V.C.LAIKALAWA and SENI.

(J. H. Jones)
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No 5 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by D. M. O'Connor A/ADO

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 15/10/1946 to 25/10/1946

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

5.

Report of Patrol No. 2. of 1946/47

To Villages inland from Cloudy Bay; Made during October 1946
by D.M. O'Connor A/ A.D.O.

Left Station; Tuesday, 15th. October 1946
Returned to Station; Friday, 25th. October 1946.

Purposes of Patrol; 1. Enquire into Complaints of alleged Thefts at Robinson River Estate
2. General Inspection of Villages
3. Taking of New Census of villages

Patrol accompanied by following Native personnel;..

RPC.	No.	1865.	Const. BOI
"	"	1826.	" Sawota
"	"	7672.	" Haroni

Interpreter; Mai
Personal Cook; Vino

Total Native Personnel; 5

Rations used on Patrol;

Biscuits	...	23 lbs.
Rice	...	18 lbs.
Meat	...	20 lbs.
Salt	...	8 lbs.
Tea	...	¼ lb.
Sugar	...	5 lbs.
Soap	...	1½ lbs.
Matches	...	6 boxes

Trade Tobacco; 8 lbs.(for issue and for purchase of N/food; Payment of canoes and Carriers.

Last Patrol to Area visited;... October--November 1944;
by Lieut. Clarke, D.O.

Map Reference; to Aban. 2039. 1 Inch Series and Keveri .. 1 Inch Series.

DIARY OF PATROL; Left Abau per M.V. DOMA with my party at 8 -10 am. Tuesday;15.10.46 and arrived at Robinson R. wharfat 10-15 am.; here was met by the Manager Mr. Cotman,. and driven to Robinson R. Estate All plantation staff busy handling inward and outward cargo for the Doma and I deferred all work re complaints of thefts until the next day. Remained the night at the Manager's residence.

Wednesday; 16.10.46.; At Robinson River Estate;.. During the day heard one complaint under CC. 443, for stealing and convicted in C.P.S. Carriers ordered for the following day from local villages;

Thursday; 17.10.46; Carriers reported with VCs. of Doma and Darava in early morning. Left Robinson River Estate at 9-45 am...sent my party direct to BAM village,.. and taking Interpreter MAI and one AC. I walked to the small village of DARAVA,..arriving at 10-30 am.; After inspection of village moved on and took the road leading to BAM via. OI-O village.... and arrived at this small village on a creek bank after an hour's walk;... All the people of both Oi-O and Darava villages had gone to BAM.. the central Point of this little district in order that I may compile a fresh census;....after examining the the grounds of this village and deciding with the V.C. where a decent latrine might be built, I moved on and walked to BAM;.. through dense jungle covered country,.. with some mud under foot.; after one hour's walking came to the village of BAM;... here a good Rest House and Police Barracks are to be found. During the afternoon worked on census of Darava,..and while the people were present took stock of the men with a view to changing the old V.C. of OI-O and Darava(Goba) who was far too old to carry on with the job properly.
Slept at Bam Rest House;

Friday; 18.10.46; At BAM,.. on census of OI-O and BAM people. During the morning picked two men to take the places of the existing V.Cs. of Oi-O --Darava,.. and BAM villages respectively;..
After Lunch sent my party ahead i/c. AC. Boi,to proceed to DOMA. Keeping Int. MAI with me.. and local councillor I inspected the Bam village;... I had been here about 5 years previously,.. then it was a better and cleaner village than it is to-day;
Gave certain instructions to the prospective New V.C. of Bam... and with Int. MAI moved off along the road towards DOMA at 3 pm.
There wasm much mud on the track,.. and as the dense and tall jungle prevents the sun from ever drying these jungle roads,.. one can expect nothing better really. There were some BUNA Pigeons..to be shot on the road,.. and I did not reach Doma until 5-45 pm.
Here I found quite a good sized village situated in very fertile country,.. surrounded with gardens,.. new and old. Found my party already in camp in Rest House and Barracks;

Saturday; 19.10.46.; AT Doma. Taking census of ~~Velevelevelai~~ the people of Velevelai and Doma villages;... Talking to local natives;

Sunday; 20.10.46; At Doma Village; Police washing clothes;

Monday; 21.10.46 ; Patrol at Doma Village;... Leaving AC. Sawota i/c. of camp at Doma,.. I took with me ACs. Boi & Harori, and Isio the

V.C. Kai'a of Doma I set out for Velevelai,...which lies to the N.N.West of Doma.. some 6 miles by track. Velevelai is under the control of V.C. Kai'a... it is the last village on this road before one crosses the TUFI--ADAU Boundary, which runs N.East and S.West,. this side of Mt. Suckling and only about 5 miles from Velevelai..
left Doma at 8-35 a....walked N.N.East for 40 minutes and came to the Liba River,.. a fast flowing mountain stream of beautiful clear water... which flows from the Main Range to the sea,.. touching the coast at a point between Darava and Laba.
Followed the Liba R. upstream for a short distance and then came to the Anina Ck. which flows into the Liba at this point from the W.N.West. We crossed the Anina ck. and walked N.N.West for ½ mile and crossed the Liba. R...and walked along the Eastern bank for another.I/½ mile. and recrossed the Liba R. to the Western bank;..and after walking for about ½ mile came to the new village of Velevelai. situated in a huge basin skirted by the main Range foothills..on the North, N.West and N. East. Rich alluvial soil surrounds this small hamlet of 30 people;...
I had spoken to all these folk(except 2 women..who remained in village) on the Saturday when the census had been taken,.. and so there was not very much to discuss. When last I had visited Vevelai.. in I94I the village was situated on one of the hills to the East of the present site,.. in not nearly such rich land.
After drinking tea,.. and spelling here for a while we returned to Doma Held C.N.M. in afternoon,..and then inspected the village,.. and its immediate surroundings;... selected a site for a new Rest House; Selected sites for new village latrines;.. and gave directions to the VC. for cleaning of village.. and making certain alterations.
I discovered that the V.C. Kai'a had kept from the census the name of one woman of the village;... ; a very sick woman, so I was told;... I took one of the Police and saw this unfortunate being for myself;.. she has been wellnigh house ridden for years,.. afflicted with the most awful Yaws on hands and legs that I have ever seen;.. I am sure that this woman has been kept from all visiting Medical patrols for years,.. hence her condition now;... I charged the VC. Kai'a with neglect of duty(towards His people) under NRO. Section I55..2 & II.

Tuesday; 22.IO.46.; Sent my party ahead i/c. AC. BOI to proceed to the village of Segili,... and myself in CNM. and left DOMA at 9-20 am. with Int. Mai.. and walking back on our tracks of the previous week, reached Bam at II-20. Here boiled some tea and spelled for a time and moved off at I pm. and took the steep road to the ascent of the line of hills which runs into Coudy Bay,... and climbed to the village of Segili,.. which we reached at 3-45 pm.... passing the small hamlet of Uaiha on the way.

Wednesday; 23.IO.46. , At Segili, taking census of Segili and Uaiha people,.. and inspecting Segili village; After lunch moved from Segili and dropped down from the range of hills to the very nice little village of APABAGA (or Bombaga) situated on Robinson River,.. about 2½ miles down stream from the Robinson River Estate's wharf.
During the late afternoon took the census of the people of TUFAI village .. which is under control of the VC. of Apabaga(Bombaga); Tufai is a small hamlet situated on a hill above an arm of Robinson River,.. about 3 miles to the South of Apabaga.

Thursday; 24.IO.46; At Apabaga; Took census of Apabaga people and made

inspection of the village; Held C.M.H. during the late morning after census work was completed;... and after lunch set off for Robinson R. Estate taking Int. Mai with me;.. I left AO. Sawota i/c. main party with instructions to proceed to Abau per canoes hired from Apabaga on the following morning. I dispatched AO. KOI back to Segili to enquire into some alleged trouble in that village, which had occurred, according to report, after the patrol had left Segili.

Proceeded to the Robinson R. Wharf..arriving at 2.15 pm ... rang up the Manager of Robinson R. Estate,.. and shortly afterwards was met by a truck... and driven to the Plantation.

Remained the night with Mr. A.V. Chalder,.. the engineer of R.R. Estate

There were no complaints to be made under ~~Native Regs.~~ Native Regs. at Robinson R. Estate.

Friday; 25.IO.46; After an early breakfast was driven to the wharf and there picked my canoe of yesterday... and accompanied by Int. Mai proceeded down river to a point opposite Apabaga,.. and then swung East and then followed an arm of the river South.. for about a mile and a half.. and came to the Tutai landing stage;... climbed a hill here and found the exclusive little hamlet known as Tutai;.. a place of 4 houses only, surrounded by a good picket fence to keep pigs from the houses;... inspected the village and latrine;.. and returned to our canoe,.. and carried on following the same water course we had followed after leaving the main arm of the river.. threading our way through the tall Mangrove Trees...and came out again by another 'passage' onto the waters of the main Robinson River;...and reached Abau Station at 2-30pm. and reported to the District Officer, Mr. S.G. Middleton.

The main party i/c. AO. Sawota had already reported at Abau some three hours before my arrival at the station.

MEDICAL & HYGIENE;; Of the 538 people I actually saw on this patrol.. there were found some 5 odd cases of ulcers,.. one very bad case of of a woman with ulcerated hands and legs..who will have to be carried to hospital;.. and a good many cases of Dapoma.

Some of the village latrines I inspected were in an unsatisfactory condition,.. and orders were given to have this state of things rectified The village of Duma, was dirty,.. rubbish dumps were in use just on the edge of the village, and the latrines were in poor state;of repair and in need of replacing with new latrines;.. Instructions were given for this to be done. I would say that a Medical patrol through the district should be done as soon as possible.

ROADS; For the most part the roads from village to village were in quite good condition,

NATIVE FOOD CROPS & GARDENS ; The small district patrolled lies in a valley,.. running to the main Range from the mouth of Robinson River;.. there is abundant land for native use as gardens,... much of the land being alluvial, near the creeks which flow into the Robinson R. system. The land is good and rich;.. DUMA and Velevelai,particularly are very fortunate in this respect.

VILLAGES;

Darava,(7675[illegible]); 15 houses, of the scout hush built type and 1 larger house of the MUNU type;..,village built on a knoll, well drained,.. one good pit latrine. situated some 150 ft. above the surrounding flat country.

Oi-O,(756576); ; Comparatively new village of 10 square houses built on the banks of Dolaga Creek,.. the country quite flat..tall forest on all sides; village is fenced with picket fence,..and fairly clean,.. No latrine arrangements whatever. Instructions given to newly appointed V.C. to have two latrines built.

MU, (7[illegible]); Village of 7 houses,.. some old some new,.. all in fair to good state of repair;.. Good Rest House and Police Barracks; Latrines in bad state... instructions given to newly appointed V.C. for two new latrines to be made. Has it built on the banks of a good stream of fresh water. Good garden land surrounds the village.

MUA. (SI2706); Good village of 24 houses built in two rows... in flat country, surrounded by rich garden lands ; good water from creek(tributary of MUA R.) close by. Houses in fair state of repair,.. some thatching of houses needs attending. Latrines in bad state;.. two rubbish dumps in village, very bad. Rubbish dumps and latrines .. to be demolished and new latrines built. Rest House and Police Barracks,. fair condition,.. but Rest House with No proper verandah on which to hold Court, talk to natives,.. discuss village topics and problems with people etc... NEW Rest House to be built on a site already indicated ,.. with verandah large enough to accomodate Court personel,.. or groups of people for census work,..instead of asking them to stand in the rain;.. which can be a hardship on old women and children.

Valevolai,(790736)..approx.) Ref. Aboa.2039. 1 Inch Series; New village of 5 square,thatch houses;..on rich alluvial flat ½ Mile West of ILIA R.. and situated in flat basin surrounded by foot hills of main range;.. This village quite clean. [illegible] about 5 or 6 miles further to the N.West from Valevolai.

Uaiha, (735670);Hamlet of 8 houses, situated on spur of Main Range about 900ft. above sea level; small houses,.. poorly built.; two latrines in fair condition. These Uaiha people have expressed a wish to join with Segili in forming ONE NEW village on a point on the Ridge about 1½miles on the road to Segili from Uaiha.

SEGILI, (703650); Fenced village of 15 houses on ridge above 900 ft above sea level... overlooking the Cloudy Bay Area,..No Rest in Fair condition... Latrines rather too close to village. No Police Barracks. Good Rest house in saddle of ridge about 150 yds below village;..These people wish to make a new village,..with the people of Uaiha,.. as already stated above. I have given my approval of this move,.. as the proposed new site(on road between Uaiha and Segili is favoured by a stream of water on either side of this site.

APARANA (the new Kompaga),(684633); Good well planned clean village on slope above Robinson River;.. garden land surrounds the village; There are 14 houses. a Mission House of the S.D.A. Mission and a Rest House,.. and new building near the Rest House which will make an excelent Court House. Latrines in fair order.

Tutai, (665613); Small hamlet of 3 square houses and I house of DUBU type,..situated on hillside I00 ft. above arm of Robinson R. Village fenced. and clean. Latrine of Pit Variety near village needs cover of timber. The I9 people of Tutai(Councillor Apaboga) though under control of V.C. of Apabaga,.. are really an offshoot of the Badu Badu people... Badu Badu village is near mouth of Gadoguina R. (Map Ref. Durama 2042) position..540597 ;).. these Tutai people have been living on their present site for some years...they are fishing people as well as gardeners.

Village Constables.; With 2 exceptions Not a very bright group of VCs. The VC. of OI-O and Darava (No.24. GOBA) is an old man..and has retired in favour of Anai-Ama of Darava; the latter man should, I think do good work.

VC. of BAM,(No.2I. Mado) ~~is dismissed in favour of~~ has been dismissed to make way for DOM-U'U of Bam village. The former man Mado, instead of living at BAM had been residing at Doma.. 2 hours walk North from Bam.

VC. HAI'A of Doma is a young man, and can do quite well, with some guidance and discipline. He has been slack, and as mentioned in this report he failed to bring to my notice one very bad case of a woman who has been house-ridden for some time with the most awful Ulcers I have yet seen on any native. I feel that this VC. after my visit will ~~will~~ do better.

The two VCs. Gado of Segili and Doai of Apabaga(or Bombaga) are good types,.. and doing a fair job,.. more especially the latter.

List of Villages visited on patrol No. 6. of I946/47;
Giving Population and other data.

Village	V.C.'s. Name	Population.	Houses. in Vill.	Natives under. 3 years (i.e. Infants	old	Natives at work c/s or casual
Darava	No.24. Anaiama (new VC.)	72	II	4		6
Oi-o	" . . . "" . .	59	I0	3		5
Bam	No.21. Dom-U'U (new VC.)	57	7	5		7
Doma	No.20. Hai'a	I64	24	7		9
Velevelai	. . . ""	30	5	Nil.		3
Segili	No.22. Gado	I09	I3	4		5
Uaiha	. . . . "" . . .	20	3	2		Nil.
Bombaga	No.23 . "Doai. .	I09	I4	8		I8
Tutai	. . . "" . . .	I9	4	Nil.		2
Totals.	9 Villages	639	9I	33		55

Report of Native Personnel Taken on Patrol;

No. I865. Const. BOI; Excelent Patrol AC. took all the interest he could in the patrol;.. his knowledge of the district was most useful,.. for all practical purposes he took the place of an NCO.

No. I886. Const. Sawota; Good all round AC. reliable and well versed in patrol work,.. and its requirements

No. I672. Const. Harori; Conduct good;..does his work well.

Interpreter MAI; This man did good work on the patrol,.. though a a little out of his element after leaving the coast as far as his knowledge of the dialect of the inside villages was concerned. His dialect is that of Durama, Badu Badu, Amau;...with which the dialect spoken by the DOMA people for instance, differs somewhat.

REMARKS; The small inland district,.. represented by the 9 villages I visited,. had not been patrolled for some time..(October-(-November I944)... and there were a few matters that needed attention,.. notably the cleaning up of villages.

I think that a medical patrol should be conducted,..to this district as soon as it can be arranged,.. there is Sapuna,..and I found some Yaws and Ulcer cases;
I did not attempt to bring in the woman so badly afflicted with Ulcers,.. whom I mentioned seeing at Doma...this is prehaps a hopeless case,.. and in any case is for the Medical Services to handle.

(D.M. O'Connor)

A/ A.D.O.

Abau. I2 / II / 46

30.5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS DEPARTMENT
RECEIVED
14 DEC 1946

DS: 30-136-46.

District Office.
ABAU.
E.C.D. PAPUA.
21.11.46.

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT.NO.5-1946/47.

Forwarded for information please.

It is regretted that your instruction was not received in time to have this report typed in triplicate. It is now being sent on in duplicate in the hope that, as it concerns a routine inland patrol of only average interest, you will not require the additional copy in this case.

MEDICAL PATROL. (Refs.Pp. 3, 4 and 7). This matter will be referred to the D.M.A. (Mr.Pringle) who arrived here only a week ago and has not yet had an opportunity to "settle in".

66 Extracts as marked

S. G. Middleton.
(S.G.MIDDLETON.)
D.O. E.C.D.
ABAU. 21.11.46.

Distribution:

DDS	2
File 30	1
R/"	1

P/F.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 6 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C.H. Rich A.D.O.

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 10/1/1947 to 14/1/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

REPORT OF PATROL No.6.1946/47.

TO

MOGUBO PLANTATION.

Left Station:- 10th January,1947.

Returned to Station:- 14th January,1947.

Purpose of Patrol:- To enquire into the alleged breaking, entering, and stealing from the Mogubo Estate, Trade Store.

Patrol accompanied by following Native personnel.

Reg.No.	2311	Cpl	OGEPAUL.
"	1672	Const	HARORI.
"	3862	"	HANINI.
"	1755	"	KAIPARI.
Interpreter			WARIVA.
Vill Consts			VINIU.

Rations used.

Rice	25 lbs.
Biscuits	28 "
Meat	15 tins.
Kerosene	½ gal.
Tobacco	6½ lbs.(½ lb issued to Admn Servants,1 lb purchase native foods, 1½ lbs Village Officials, 3½ lbs canoe and crews)

-----oooOOOooo-----

DIARY OF PATROL.

Friday 10ths January, 1947.

Under instructions from the D.O. left Abau per Station canoe at 3 p.m. to visit MOGUBO Plantation and there investigate a charge of breaking, entering and stealing, from the Trade Store of that Estate which had been reported by the Manager, Mr.J.Ryan.
Owing to adverse winds and a most unsuitable canoe progress was very slow and we did not reach DERELE Plantation until 8-30 p.m. The distance covered is approximately six miles, so our rate was a little better than one mile per hour!! A very monotonous and uncomfortable mode of travel. Arranged for Village Constable VINIU to have an extra canoe ready for the morning. Remained the night as Mr.Dwyer's guest.

Saturday 11th January, 1947.

Arranged for the gear to be loaded on the the two canoes and moved off again at 8-30 a.m. Once again we were to be faced with adverse winds, and finally gave up the attempt and pulled in to BORO village at 3 p.m. In the late afternoon inspected the village which is controlled by Village Constable VINIU. The surroundings were found nice and clean and all houses in good repair, Village Constable reported no complaints. The Rest House was in rather poor condition but a new building is well under way.

Sunday 12th January, 1947.

Leaving BORO at 8 a.m. we were fortunate to strike a light N.W. which moved us along at quite a reasonable speed, this however was too good to last and at about 2 p.m. when approximately four miles from MOGUBO we were struck by a stiff GUBA accompanied by heavy rain. The entire coastline was blotted out, and a very nasty short sea was running The wind was of such velocity that spray was blown from the wave tops, and a most anxious hour or so was spent by all hands. There was nothing for it, but to reef the sail and heave to otherwise we would have undoubtdly been swamped. Table Bay is not a place for canoe travel. As is usual after the blow there was a dead calm and it took just on two hours to cover the remaining four miles. On arrival at MOGUBO called on Mr.J.Ryan and accepted his invitation to remain as his guest.

Monday 13th January, 1947.

At Mogubo, making enquiries into the alleged breaking and entering charge. Numerous Vill Constable and Councillors reported from the the surrounding villages, some with minor complaints and others just to report 'all Well'. Taking the opportunity of this large gathering an informal Councillors meeting was held, in which village matters and problems in general were discussed, and all Councillors were carefully advised of their various duties and status in the community.

Tuesday 14th January, 1946.

Continuing with investigations, it appears the ring leader in the case one BAGUNA is now working at Port Moresby, so there is little that can be done at this stage. Have decided to return to Abau and signal Moresby and have the offender arrested. Held Courts for Native Matters, one conviction for adultery, numerous other minor matters were settled out of Court to the satisfaction of all parties concerned. Several requests for advances were made by the labourers on this Estate and these were attended to. Left MOGUBO at 5 p.m. and sailed along very nicely with a light S.E. wind, later in the evening this changed to a land breeze and a good trip was anticipated, once again we were doomed to disappointment as at mid-night the wind veered to the N.W. and was accompanied by heavy rain, we just managed to round Table Point at daylight and ABAU was reached at 10 a.m.

GENERAL REMARKS.

As will be seen in the report canoe travel is slow, monotonous, uncomfortable and at times very hazardous, particularly in such places as Table Bay, where I understand at least two canoes together with all hands have completely disappeared. There are no anchorages in the Bay and both the S.E. and N.W. winds make a beach landing impossible. Without a launch however there is nothing for it but to undertake this hazardous trip or go along the beach, the latter trip occupying some three to four days along a very soft sand beach. Only one village was visited and as already mentioned this was found in very good order.

Peter A. Ricci
Abau

301-18

SGM/JG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS: 30.

District Office.
ABAU.
E.C.D. PAPUA.

January.28. 1947.

The Director District Services
and Native Affairs.

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded.

Canoe-travel, Table Bay: (Entry under date Sunday,12th January).
As pointed out previously travelling by canoe anywhere in this District can be hazardous. In Table Bay it can be particularly so due to a large break in the coastal reef and shallow water extending out for some distance from the beach causing mountainous waves and treacherous undercurrents.

Until the arrival of the District launch "Bareto" it is intended to charter a private launch locally for the next trip to MOGUBO in connection with the case under review.

Police Investigation: (Tuesday 14th.January.) Upon the return of the A.D.O. to the Station a signal was despatched to the Moresby Police who advised, in reply, that the native BAGUNA had been arrested and would be sent out under escort to ABAU.

S.G. Middleton.

(S.G.MIDDLETON.)
D.O. E.C.D.

Seen. No comments.
A weak argument for a launch.

DDS. 1
File 30. 1.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 7 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by S.G. Middleton A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Kapari - Hula

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/1/1947 to 13/1/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

SGM/JG

30/5/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

District Office.
ABAU.
E.C.D. PAPUA.

January.17. 1948.

The Director District Services
and Native Affairs:

P O R T M O R E S B Y.

REPORT of PATROL.NO.7. of 1946-47:

MADE BY:- S.G.MIDDLETON, a/District Officer to KAPARI-HULA, for the purpose of (i) Investigating alleged case of manslaughter (ii) Investigating report of gambling and fighting in connection with organised canoe racing.

Date left Station: 11th January, 1947.
: returned : 13 : : :

Patrol Personnel-:

S.G.MIDDLETON.		a/District Officer
MOERI		C.Interpreter.
R.No.1366		A.C. DOLO.
: 2418		: : ARSOPE.
: 2305		: : ORERARI
: 3860		: : EVUSI.
and Personal Attendant		--: LAMABAGA

Cost of Patrol-: Rations as follows:-

40	lbs	Rice.
2	:	Sugar/
1	:	Tea
3	:	Tobacco.
12	boxes	Matches
12	tins	Meat.
2	gallons	Kerosene.

Trasport used -: Launch "Sirina" (hired)

Last Patrol to Area visited -: August-September, 1946

Map.Reference -: Marshall Lagoon 166630.

Seen
No comments

----------oooo0oooo----------

G E N E R A L R E M A R K S :

On Friday 10th.instant, Mr.G.Pringle, D.M.A. in charge of the Native Hospital, lodged a Death Certificate and reported the death on the previous day of a young girl named AIVALAVU-ITEKIA of KAPARI. Death was certified to be due to extensive burns on the legs and shock, the capella of one knee being visible. From what he had gathered from Hospital gossip, plus the nature of the burns, Mr.Pringle was of the opinion there was a strong suggestion that the burns were not received accidentally and that a woman in the house in which the girl (who was an orphan) had been living could possibly be charged with manslaughter, or worse. Unfortunately he did not seek police assistance before death in order to have dying depositions taken and he also had the body buried before reporting the matter to this Office.

As Mr.Rich, a/A.D.O., had left for the MOGUBO District (Eastern boundary) the writer decided to make a quick trip by launch in order to clear up this matter by investigation whilst it was still fresh in the minds of those concerned, and also to inquire into the renewed orgy of canoe-race gambling and alleged fighting in this locality.

The enquiry into the death of the girl quickly revealed that there were no suspicious circumstances; ample evidence was produced to convince the Court that the girl suffered frequently from epileptic fits (not evidenced during her week's illness in Hospital) and that in the middle of the night she collapsed and fell into the fire near which she had been sleeping. The woman suspected of causing her death had actually rescued the girl in full view of 3 others in the house.

A fracas had occurred a few hours before I arrived at the village as a result of which a number of young men were charged by the V.Cs and Councillors of BULOLU and LALAURA and, at the request of those village officials, were sentenced to short terms of imprisonment (10 to 14 days').

D I A R Y of P A T R O L:

Saturday, 11th February, 1917. Left Station in launch "Sirina" towing whaleboat carrying gear and police at 9-30 am. The state of the tide did not permit a direct route to EUGENIE Is, so was forced to proceed via main shipping route round beacons, which increased the length of the journey by several miles. Arrived KAPARA Plantation at 12-35 p.m. Went ashore and lunched with the Manager Mr.T.Bruce. Continued on at 2-40 p.m. and arrived KAPARI-MULA at 5-55 p.m. Anchored in river mouth and made camp at Rest House. Distance covered 33 miles.

V.Const.JOHN of LALAURA and several Councillors of LALAURA, KALARI and BULOLU - all very excited - immediately reported a fracas a few hours earlier between some young men of BULOLU and those of LALAURA during which some head injuries were inflicted and a Councillor received a nasty cut over the eye when trying to stop the fight. Preparatory to a race with with large sailing canoes on the following Monday, a series of races with small model canoes were being conducted for cash prizes donated by various, comparatively affluent, natives. During the running of one of these, the canoe owners became excited, picked up their canoes and ran with them along the beach presumably to put them in a more advantageous position in the race. In the excitement alleged interference with opponent's canoe took place, resulting in an immediate fight.

Continued:

Saturday, 11th January, 1947:

Betting on these races was not admitted during the hearing but subsequent information received in an indirect manner convinces me that not only is there betting, but that substantial sums of money change hands as the result of it. Natives everywhere are notoriously poor "sports" in the general sporting acceptance of the word and that fact undoubtedly contributes to the inter-village jealousy and fighting which so frequently occurs. It is interesting, and perhaps significant, to note that only 16 of the 165 male natives between the ages of 16 and 36 years of the two villages involved in this trouble are in employment anywhere; they have persistently refused to work as Administration servants in PORT MORESBY, or in any other capacity anywhere.

Later in the afternoon assembled all men, including the visitors from LALAURA and DOMARA, and called for volunteers for essential services work as Administration Servants in PORT MORESBY. Result, after spending at least half an hour explaining why they should put their shoulder to the wheel: An embarassing silence. Nor were any of the ex-Mission school students interested when informed of the Reconstruction Training Scheme.

Sunday/ 12th.January, 1947:

Commenced inquiries into the circumstances surrounding the death of the girl AIVALAVU-ITABIA and found that, beyond any doubt, no blame was attributable to any person. Held C.N.M. in connection with yesterday's inter-village fracas. Purchased quantity of native food for Station use. Indications of strong N.W. blow made me leave soon after 11.a.m. as the area immediately West of LALAURA Point can be dangerous in such weather. Off INAWAINANA Point it was blowing a half gale and, after a long and uncomfortable detour round the reef, was forced to come back in to the East of LALAURA Village for shelter. Distance covered - 9 miles. Mr.Bruce turned up by truck an hour or so later and took me round to OTANATA Plantation where I spent the night.

Monday, 13th January, 1947:

Mr.J.Brewster brought launch across at about 8 o clock. Left at 8-30 a.m. and arrived ABAU exactly 3 hours later. - Distance covered 27 miles.

(S.G.MIDDLETON.)
a/D.OFFICER.
D.C.D. 17.1.47.

D.D.S. 3.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 8 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by S.G. Middleton D.O.

Area Patrolled Coastal Villages to Western Boundary

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 3/7/1947 to 3/7/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

SGM/JG TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

District Office.
ABAU.
E.C.D. PAPUA.

February.11. 1947.

The Director District Services
and Native Affairs;

PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF PATROL.NO.8. of 1946-47.

MADE BY:- S.G.Middleton a/District Officer to-:

Coastal villages to Western Boundary of District.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:- (i) Obtaining C.R.T.S. statistics and enrolments (ii) Recruiting Administration labour (iii) General matters (iv) Transporting D.L.O. on plantation inspections.

DATE COMMENCEMENT:- 3rd February. 1947.
: COMPLETED :- 8th : :

Patrol Personnel:-

S.G.Middleton.	a/D.O.
R.M. Nolan	D.L.O.
MOERE	C.Interpreter.
WABI	Cpl. R.P.C.
DOLO	A.C. : :
HARORI	: : : :
AJARI	: : : :

Cost of Patrol:-

Rations as follows:

40	lbs	Rice	56	lbs.	Biscuits
8	:	Tobacco	2	:	Tea
2	:	Sugar	18	tins	Meat
12	bxs	Matches	4	bott	Kerosene

Transport used:-

Launch "Sirina" on hire and canoes where required.

Last patrol to Area visited: January, 1947.

Map Reference. Marshall Lagoon 1272 DURAMA 2042 1" Series.

P/A

D I A R Y of P A T R O L.

Monday, 3rd.February, 1947:

Acting as a result of D.D.S. Signal No. DS.1510 of January 10th., left Station in launch "Siaina" at 8-15 am accompanied by Mr.R.H.Nolan D.L.O. and native personnel as per Page 1. Rather heavy head-on wind and seas were experienced, particularly opposite the Rodney Passage, but the 42 miles run through to VILIRUPU was done in 4½ hours. Camped in GABUONE Rest House. Nothing could be done here or at KELERAKWA (on the opposite side of the mouth of Marshall Lagoon) as the people were all away in their gardens. Sent messengers to them and to the WAIORI and WANIGELA people further up the Lagoon instructing them to be assembled in their villages on the morrow. Inspected village (GABUONE: V.Const.POTEA) and found it to be in its usual clean and orderly condition. During the War these people were ordered or encouraged to destroy their pigs, for hygienic reasons. They complied, feasted royally, and then decided to plant couch grass throughout the village. It now presents a delightful spectacle and the keeping of pigs in it is, on the decision of the majority of the people, strictly taboo. During the afternoon had a long talk with the village officials on general matters. They profess to be concerned at the renewal, since the return of many young men from employment on local estates and in Port Moresby, of gambling and sexual license. This confirms a later remark made by an old VILIRUPU resident, Mr.T.Miller of PAILI, to the effect that: "A Sydney vice squad could find plenty to do in the VILIRUPU district". One cannot help feeling that the Councillors and V.Cs are not altogether sincere in their asseverations since, when pressed for details and names, they express inability to oblige but airily state: "They are all doing it, Taubada". Local European residents aver that the village officials are "as much in it as anybody else" and I think that is correct.

Tuesday 4th:

Departed early towing a canoe which was put off at the mouth of PAILI Creek for the D.L.O. en route PAILI Plantation. I continued on up the lagoon to WAIORI (V.Const.GENO-GALEMA). Due to the excessively high tide was able to moor the launch at the Rest House steps. Obtained particulars required under the C.R.T.S. and called for applicants for enrolment. None offering. It was pointed out that a large percentage of WAIORI men are away at work and that those remaining are required for village maintenance etc. This is substantially correct, similarly with WANIGELA. Held C.N.N. and had a talk with the village officials then crossed over to WANIGELA(V.Const.AUGEREGA) Moving up the "main street" in the launch and again tying up at the Rest House (in the middle of the village) provided quite a Venetian atmosphere. As with WAIORI there were no applicants here, mainly for the same reasons. No complaints. Proceeded down to the S.D.A. Mission Station at KOREIA. Landed and met Messrs.Stocken and Gielis and their families. Discussed the Reconstruction Training Sheme with Mr.Stocken who is in charge, then proceeded down to KELERAKWA (V.Const.AVARAVA) where we lunched. Village in good order. 18 applicants for enrolment, 13 of whom are eligible under the provisions of Categories 1 to 4. Crossed over to GABUONE (V.Const.POTEA) where, after obtaining the necessary statistics and explaining the Scheme at length, took particulars of 14 applicants only 5 of whom, however, are eligible. Spent until late evening listening to and settling minor disputes.

Wednesday.5th:

Left early and proceeded to KAPARI-EULA(VC.WARI) of BILIOLU and V.C.LEWARAKA of KAPARI). A.C. Ajari met us here, he had been sent from APAU on the day before we left with a letter written in MOTUAN preparing the people for our visit. Found Rest House very tastefully decorated with two large heaps of gift vegetables on the verandah. No applicants for enrolment under the C.R.T.S., however, and no other work so continued on to LALAURA.(V.Const.JOHN). Only a small population here but enrolled two applicants, one of which is eligible.

It was fortunate that we had anchored on the Eastern side of the point as a very strong wind suddenly sprang up from the South West whilst we were working in the village and for the rest of the day it caused me some anxiety. Mr.Bruce kindly drove round in his truck from OTAHATA and took Mr.Nolan and myself to his residence for the night.

Thursday.6th:

Mr.Nolan decided to walk on from OTAHATA to inspect BARAHATA, KAURU, and BAIA, Estates. I returned to LALAURA by truck and brought the launch across and, after unloading Mr.Nolan's gear, set off for DOMARA and DURAHA. Before reaching there however, a strong S.W. had caused a high sea to run through the Rodney Entrance and with no safe anchorage near the villages I decided to continue on to APAU and return on the morrow.

Friday,7th:

Spent most of the day doing a job on the engine of the launch; too windy in the afternoon to go back to DOMARA.

Saturday,8th:

Left early with Mr.A.D.O. Rich on board to complete C.R.T.S. work at DOMARA and DURAHA and then go on to the AMAU (inland) villages. We were met at DOMARA by Mr.Speedie (KAURU.Estate) with Mr.Nolan D.L.O. on board; transhipped Mr.Nolan and returned to Station.

S.G.Middleton.

(S.G.Middleton)
a/D.O. E.C.D.

Copies:

D.D.S. three.
File One.

P.R.No.8. of 1946-47.

Appendix. " A "

C.R.T.S. Statistics.

	ELIGIBLES.					ENROLMENTS.			
	Category:				Absent	Category			
Village	1	2	3	4		1	2	3	4
WAIORI	-	-	56	-	16	-	-	-	-
MANIGELA	5	-	157	-	99	-	-	-	-
KELEPAKWA	-	5	65	-	15	-	2	11	-
BABUONE	-	-	121	-	45	-	-	2	-
KAPARI	-	-	55	-	11	-	-	-	-
BILIOLU	-	-	26	-	1	-	-	-	-
LALAURA	3	2	22	-	6	-	-	1	-
Totals:	8	7	502		193	-	2	16	-

Note: Most of the 193 elegible absentees are working locally, in Port Moresby and elsewhere; a few are at Missions and a mere handful visiting in other districts.

S.G.Middleton.
(S.G.Middleton.)
D.O. E.C.D.

MINUTE TO :
Mr. J. Irvine,
Executive Officer,
C.R.T.S. Dept.of Education
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-5-10

Forwarded for your information please.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & NA
12/3/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

30/ S 1/10

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
4 MAR 1947

District Office.
ABAU.
E.C.D. PAPUA.

February.21. 1947.

The Director District Services
and Native Affairs:

PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Reports Nos. 8,9 and 10 of 1946-47
Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme :

Herewith reports of three patrols conducted during the month in this District upon receipt of your signal No.DS.1515 of 16th.January,1947, in connection with the C.R.T.Scheme.

2. As there is no Patrol Officer attached to this District, the writer utilised the services of S/Mjr John Guise(R.P.C.Clerical) for the patrol to the Eastern boundary; the A.D.O.was not physically fit to undertake this patrol at the time owing to a tinea infection of the foot and the writer was busy with office and district routine matters. I think it will be agreed that S/Mjr Guise carried out a somewhat delicate task exceedingly well. The report he has written is entirely his own work. It has not been sub-edited or "touched up" in any way by a European officer.

3. With regard to recruiting of Admin. labour, nothing much more could be done than to merely make the fact known. The continual driving for labour in this district caused most natives to be very suspicious of the C.R.T.Scheme - at MAILU a deputation of wives and mothers came to John Guise at night and begged him to take the names of their sons and husbands off his list saying: "This (the C.R.T.S.) is a lie; the Government want our men to work for them". Whilst their action was probably prompted by devotion and anxiety, it reveals a suspicion that can only be aggravated by the use of District Services Field Officers for recruiting.

S.G. Middleton

(S.G.Middleton).
D.O. E.C.D.

DDS

Appendix A
to

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 9 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C.H. Rich a/ADO.

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8/7/1947 to 11/7/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

REPORT OF PATROL No. 9. 1946/47.

TO

DOMARA, DURAM and AMAU Villages.

Left Station:- 8th February, 1947.

Returned to Station:- 11th February, 1947.

Purposes of Patrol:- To obtain information and statistics required by Headquarters in connection with the C.R.T.Scheme.

Patrol accompanied by the following native personnel.

Reg.No.2311	Cpl	OSEPAUK
Reg.No.1286	Const	SAWOTA
Reg.No.2276	"	LONGINA
Interpeter		MAI

Rations used:-

Rice	20 lbs
Sugar	4 lbs
Meat	5 tins
Biscuits	18 lbs
Matches	4 bxs
Kerosene	½ gal
Soap	1 lb
Tobacco	2 lbs (½ lb weekly issue to R.P.G. ½ lb purchase native foods. 1 lb carriers and cane

-----eee000000eee-----

P/P

DIARY OF PATROL.

Saturday 8th February,1947.

In company with the District Officer, left ABAU in the privately owned launch 'SIRINA' at 9-30 a.m. and after an uneventful trip arrived at DOMARA, Village Constable MAIPUA at 11 a.m. Shortly after our arrival Mr and Mrs Speedie and Mr.Nolan D.L.C. arrived in the KAUKU launch. Self went ashore and took up residence in the Rest House, Mr.Nolan transferred to the [redacted] launch which returned to ABAU, while Mr and Mrs Speedie also returned to their plantation. In the late afternoon when all the people returned from their gardens fishing etc., they were assembled at the Rest House and full details of the C.R.T.Scheme were carefully explained, with particular stress on the advantages to be gained by a native who was skilled as against the ordinary every day labourer. Particulars of these eligible were obtained from the Census book, and volunteers were called for, I regret to say this was received with mute silence. I am of the opinion that the natives consider the scheme too good to be true and fear there is a catch to it. Not until such time as some do actually volunteer and have attended the course,will it become apparent to the natives that the scheme is entirely for their own advancement. It is most unfortunate that just at the very time when one is endeavouring to explain the benefits of the C.R.T.S. the Administration is so urgently requiring labour. This to my way of thinking adds confusion and it is indeed very hard to explain to a native that the Government is prepare to teach them a Trade, all the while paying them 15/- p.m. and also is offering them employment for the same remuneration. Particulars of all those eligible under the scheme are shown on the attached appendix. An inspection of the villagex disclosed the fact that there was ample room for improvement, the surroundings were only fair and most of the latrines built out over the water sadly in need of repairs. The excuse offered was that owing to a very large feast recently held here, village maintenance had been overlooked and of course the visitors were blamed for the rubbish noticed lying about. The Village Constable was instructed to see that these matters receive attention, also minor repairs to the Rest House floor and roof.

Sunday 9th February,1947.

Left DOMARA at 9 a.m. and half an hours paddle per canoe brought us to the village of DURAM, Village Constable LAPAU. Owing to fierce winds experienced here some three weeks ago the Rest House was completely destroyed and as yet no attempt has ~~km~~ been made to erect another. Apart from the Village Constable's house which was also damaged during the blow all other houses in the village were in good repair and the surroundings nice and clean. Word having been sent to this village yesterday informing them of the proposed visit all were present and assembled at a suitable place in the village while the C.R.T.S was carefully explained, though I regret to say that no volunteers were forthcoming. It is quite possible that after they have discussed the matter among themselves they may come and volunteer at ABAU. Taking advantage of the rising tide proceeded up ANAIGUINA creek per canoe to the junction of the Durama creek where the Kwato Mission launch "OSIRI" was at anchor, Mrs.Russell Abel and Mr.Smeaton were passengers. Continued up the Durama creek passed Miss and Mr.Abel travelling down stream to join the "OSIRI",arrived at the AMAU Landing 1 p.m. After lunch commenced the walk inland to the AMAU Group of villages, the first part of the road (actually a jeep road in ANGAU Days) was found to be rather overgrown and is the responsibility of the DURAM People, while the latter portion - the responsibility of the AMAU people was in excellent order. The trip occupies some two and a half hours and is very pleasant walking over flat country,and with the exception of two small grass patches is mainly well shaded. Vill Constables BAM of AMAU ITABI of DORE-VAIDE and ex Vill Const SENE (retired) reported. Camped the night in an excellent Rest House.

Monday 10th February, 1947.

At AMAU explaining the C.R.T.Scheme and obtaining the required information regarding those eligible. Here at last one lad volunteered and has been enrolled. AMAU group of villages is made up as follows:- the original AMAU people controlled by Vill Const BAM are situated on one bank of the very pretty fast flowing clear AMAU Creek, whilst on the other bank are OKAUDI,DOREVAIDE, KORODI and EAU Villages controlled by Village Constable ITABI. These hamlets were previously situated on the foothills of the main range and formed part of the KEVERI

Monday 10th February,1947 cont:-

KEVERI Tribe. After many years experience and having visited numerou villages in various Districts I consider this to be equal to any that I have seen. Situated as it is on the banks of a fast flowing mountai stream and having the entire village area covered with short grass and ornamental shrubs it presents a very picturesque appearance, with the Rest House - a well constructed building - in a dominating positio facing the creek. Kwato Mission is some quarter of a mile away. During the day vast quantities of native foods were brought along for sale these included bananas, taro, pumpkins, MI-MIA, sweet potatoes and a few yams. Unfortunately I did not bring any salt a commodity much relished by all inland tribes. All the food brought along was however purchased with tobacco and will make a welcomed change of diet for those at ABAU. Inspection of the villages disclosed ample food stored in the various houses, proving that the ground here must be very fertile and the people themselves willing and keen gardeners.

Tuesday 11th February,1947.

Left AMAU 8 a.m. and arrived back at ABAU 3-30 p.m.

Percy H. Rich

a/A.D.O.

APPENDIX Patrol Report No.9.

Name.	Fathers Name.	Age.	Category 1. P.I.B.	2. R.P.C.	3. ANGAU
DONARA Village					
GEU	KAMUNA	28			1
ILUA	"	27			1
KOVE	"	25			1
OPA	GUIA	23			1
PO'O	BONEI	34			1
GMURU	GABINA	29			1
LAGANI	GE-U	27			1
MARU	"	22			1
GAGARI	LOI-IA	23			1
BAIHEROHE	MA'I	39			1
GAULE	DIMANA	29			1
OPE	LA'I	25			1
MONA	AVAVA	28			1
KENO	"	23			1
KAKA	"	22			1
GEBEDE	MA'A	36			1
AVAVA	GEBEDI	30			1
LOHIA	PAKO	33			1
MAKAU	PAM	29			1
IHAKO	KOKI	23			1
TOLUE	PAM	25			1
MA'IRI	MARAI	34			1
BAI'I	ILA	33			1
KAMUA	KOVI	33			1
MAIPUA	GAGARI (VillConst)	40			1
KAU	MA'A	46			1
TAIMA	"	31			1
PAPARI	"	23			1
GOMANA	WAI'ILI	34			1
AIVA	GAGARI	25			1
KAU	PAKO	28			1
OMOMA	MARI'ABU	25			1
UNI	GAGARI	25			1
KILA	"	23			1
BABA'A	MAGARI	31			1
BOBORI	"	27			1
GEU	TAWARI	32			1
ERO	"	26			1
VENI	"	23			1
GOGO	"	23			1
A'OU	BONEI	25			1
GABINA	ORUBA	29			1
SAVARI	LIKOMA	33			1
LOU	"	31			1
IHO	LOIA	27			1
MORU	"	25			1
GUIA	MAKAU	34			1
AMADA	GODOU	28			1
WARU	"	25			1
UNI	MOREI	27			1
MONO	"	25			1
MAI'AU	DAGI	28			1
KOI'ILO	KOPEILA	34			1
AME	ILA	25			1
GENIA	MADILI	21			1
MADILI	GOUGOU	34			
			1		
Total DONARA Village			1	nil	55
Present and interviewed		41	Volunteers	Nil	

APPENDIX Page (2)

Name.	Fathers Name.	Age.	Category 1. P.I.B.	2. R.P.C.	3. ANGAU
DURAMA Villages.					
LAPA	LAPAU	23			1
NEPA	GADU	23			1
ODU	ULO	25			Nil
LIMI	"	29			1
NAUGE	EMELE	31			1
REAU	ABU	31			1
UAU	OBUNA	23			1
BANAGRA	EMEGI	34			1
NAMAI	E'INA	35			1
LUPA					
	Total DURAMA Village		Nil	Nil	9
	Present and interviewed 7		Volunteers Nil		
AMAU Village.					
EEBE	BOKOMA	33			1
NAKI	INIORI	30			1
NAN	MIAI (Vill Const)	31			1
DORI	WARIO	27			1
DIDIMURE	"	25			1
SOLOMON	NIMONIMO	20			1
URABO	MORAI	25			1
DIADIA	WASI	30			1
NONA'MA	OIANA	27			1
KANAU	I'UHU	26			1
DORIRI	KASI'AI	26	1		
	Total AMAU Village		1	Nil	10
	Present and interviewed	8	Volunteers * 1		
OKAUDI Villages					
KUBUNA	TUMANI	?			1
BERE	"	21			1
LAKAI'RI	ANOMO	31			1
KANAI	DOINA	28			1
KAIRA	ARIARU	41			1
BASIRA	KANUA	26			1
KOBIRI	ISONA	29			1
DARE	"	31			1
BU'U	BOROU	?			1
LAUMO	SEPONEMO	?			1
	Total OKAUDI Village		Nil	Nil	10
	Present and interviewed	6	Applicants	Nil	
DORE VADE Village.					
LAKE	POMENAM	20			1
EMESI	MADUDU	25			1
KOBENIMI	"	25			1
OIO	AVAIA	24			1
EHUNA	TUMI	25			1
KAROPO	ZANE	?			1
ARU	DEBA	?			
LIGUA	BADU	20	1		
ILAPELA	BUBE	23	1		
	Total DOREVADE Village		2		7
	Present and interviewed	7	Applicants Nil		

...s.	Fathers Name.	Age.	Category. 1.	2.	3.
ORODI Village.					
...BUISE	IARAVA	36			1
...ADA	ODE	30			1
...KRI	ISA	33			1
...RKA	DINA	25			1
...UDIO	GINI	?			1
...A IGE	IMISI	26			1
...URA	UBARU	28			1
Total KORODI Village			Nil	Nil	7

Present and interviewed 6 Applicants Nil

[signature]

a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 10 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by J. Lynch

Area Patrolled all coastal villages Eastern Boundary

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/2/19 47 to 16/2/19 47

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30/5/12

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
4 MAR 1947

REPORT OF PATROL.No.10. 1946/47.

TO:

ALL COASTAL VILLAGES.EASTERN BOUNDARY.

MADE AND SUBMITTED BY:

REG.NO.5009. S/Major. J.GUISE. D.OFFICE.ABAU.

Left Station:-	11th February 1947	1500 hours.
Returned :	16th : :	1000 :
Purpose of Patrol	To promulgate C.R.T.Scheme and endeavour obtain through meetings, voluntary applicants for Technical Training Centres, vide D.S. Signal.No.1510.	
Patrol accompanied by	Reg.No.1828.Const. MANI.	
Transport	Canoe and Foot.	

Rations

Rice	2 0	lbs
Biscuits	1 2	pkts
Meat	6	tins
Tobacco	3	lbs
Matches	2	boxes
Kerosene	1	bottle
Sugar	4	lbs
Salt	½	:

How used: Tobacco issued Village Officials and payment effected for transport and carriers.
Rice, biscuits, sugar, meat, used for feeding canoe crews and carriers

DS.30-5-12

P/R copy & Statistics to be passed to D. Education

MINUTE TO:

Director of Education,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded for your information please.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
D.D.S. & N.A.
10/3/47.

DIARY OF PATROL:

Tuesday 11th February 1947:

Acting on instructions from the District Officer under date of 7.2.47, the two man party left APAU 1500 hours by launch to visit all East Coastal villages commencing from DEREBAI, put ashore at DERUBAI 1630 hours with A.S.MANI and proceeded by foot to BORU, where V.Constable YINIU arranged canoe transport. Left BORU 1900 hours for LALUORO, sailed throughout the night. Travelling in the night was done purposely to avoid the N.W. squalls which frequently strike unexpectedly round the Table Bay Area.

Wednesday 12th:

Arrived LALUORO 0600 hours and was met by V.Constable GODANA, Councillor KORA and Native Pastor DAUGE. Arranged with them that the C.R.T.S. meeting be called 0930 hours after morning service. 1000 hours. meeting called in the village, well attended, Village Pastor and officials seated on forms near the writer, results of meeting, 14 applicants.

Departed for MAILU Is (V.Const MAIDEI) 12.pm. C.R.T.S. Meeting held in village at 1/30.pm. Well attended by natives together with their Village Officials, results 19 applicants. Left MAILU for LOPOM (V.Const.BOGERU) arrived 5/30.pm. Meeting called immediately on arrival, as with LALUORO and MAILU villages, it was well attended. Results 4 applicants. Ceased Official duties 6/45.pm. and departed for LALUORO 7.pm.

Thursday 13th:

As arranged the previous day all villagers with their Officials from DEREBAI to WOWOLO gathered at KULELE for the C.R.T.S. meeting. Met by Village Officials 10/15.am. Commenced duties 10/30.am. L.M.S.Native Pastors DAUGE and KIMA attending. After a lengthy explanation in every detail of the proposed C.R.T.Scheme by the Village Officials, Native Pastors and myself, I called for applicants, 32 responded and voluntary offered to attend Government Training Centres. Duties cease after effecting entries at 1/30.pm. Unable to accept Samoan Pastor Phillip invitation to spend night as his guest, owing to fact of my intentions of leaving for other Coastal villages early Friday morning. However had lunch with the Pastor and his wife, who both seemed interested in the C.R.T.Scheme, pointing out that in Samoa the aim of every native was to attend a College and receive a fairly sound education, in conclusion he remarked that this was not the case with the Papuan native - a rather true statement- Bade Pastor Phillip and his wife God-speed and sailed for LALUORO with Pastor DAUGE.at 6/30.pm.

Friday 14th:

After bidding the V.Officials and Native Pastor DAUGE "Adieu" I departed for MOGUBO, paid a 30 minutes visit on Mr.Ryan the Manager, and left for DEBA and DARAVA 9.am.

An embarrasing situationwas experienced at the small vilage of DEBA.(V.Const.MARI). Meeting called in the village 12 noon. Silence reigned supreme when the call for applicants was sounded, not one native responded. This may be due to the fact that they are actaully a Mountain Race and are therefore not eager to accept civilisation under the cover of further Technical Training. They apear to be satisfied with their native mode of living. The writer was pleased to bid them "adieu" and depart for DERAVA.

--------oo----------

Friday 14th (Continued):

Arrived DARAVA.(V.Const.BOBI) 6/30.pm. C.R.T.S.meeting called immediately on arrival, being a coastal village the situation was reversed compared with that experienced at DEBA, Results 9 applicants. As a matter of fact the writer experienced a pure village argument, when the only son of the Village Constable volunteered for Technical training. The argument between father,mother,uncles, aunts and what not versus the lad was snappy whilst it lasted. The latter nearly won through, had not the writer taken a hand in the affair, and advised the lad to be more considerate towards his father - who was in tears by then - . He was a happy father again when the lad after listening to my advise agreed, rather reluctantly to remain back in the village. Spent night at DARAVA.

Saturday 15th

Departed for NAGAUBO and BORU 6.am., in a canoe kindly put at the disposal of the Administration by V.Const BOBI and V.Councillor GANUA ex R.P.C. The latter V.Official accompanied me on the journey. Arrived NAGAUBO 9/30.am, owing to the absence of all eligible men at NAOPA(C.D.) attending a feast, no applicants were available.

Set sail for BORU(V.Const.VINIU) 10.am, adverse N.W. breezes forced us to take shelter at GRANGE.Is. Arrived BORU 5/30.pm., noticed on arrival mild epedemic of sore eyes amongst several youngsters. Meeting arranged in the village 7.pm., well attended. Natives do not seem to be interested owing to Trade Store business recently opened by them, and being conducted rather successfully on a smallx scale by native MADUNA. Results 3 applicants category.4. Spent night at BORUMAI a little village approximately 5 miles west of BORU situated on a point.-Officialy part of BORU.-

Sunday 16th:

Left BORUMAI in V.C.BOBI's canoe 6.am. Arrived ABAU 1000 hours, reported to District Officer, and took rest.

APPENDIX:

.R.NO. 10. of 1946-47

C.R.T.S. Statistics:

Village	ELIGIBLES Category 1	2	3	4	Absent	ENROLMENTS. Category 1	2	3	4
OKU	-	-	30	-	-	-	-	-	-
AGAUBO	-	-	7	-	7	-	-	-	-
ARAVA	-	2	15	-	-	-	-	6	-
OBA	-	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	-
AILU	4	-	76	-	-	-	-	9	-
LALUORO	-	-	32	-	-	-	-	4	-
LOPOM	1	-	25	-	-	-	-	2	-
DEREBAI	-	1	15	-	-	-	-	4	
ROANA	-	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	-
ELAI	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-	-
LAORO	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	1	-
OTOLO	1	-	21	-	-	-	-	6	-
ULELE	-	-	40	-	-	-	-	8	-
Totals:	6	3	298	-	-	-	-	40	-

Memo:-

Please note, totals indicated under diary dates 12th to 15th inst, include natives consisting mainly of younger brothers and in some instances sons of natives ELIGIBLE under Section.3., who, owing to domestic and village affairs nominated them. They have **NOT** been included in grand total under "Enrolments".

John Guise

(John Guise)
17.2.47.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 12 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by R. W. Bain P.O.

Area Patrolled East Coast Abau district to West coast of Kamarai D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/6/19 47 to 2/7/19 47

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File 30/1-46-47.
District Office.
ABAU. E.C.D.
20th. June, 1947.

Mr. R.W. Born.
Patrol Officer.
Abau.

Please proceed on patrol to the Eastern Boundary of the Abau District.

The purpose of the patrol is :-

(1) To take the Census of the European population.

(2) Inspection of all villages.

(3) Make enquiries into War Claims etc.

(4) To take into custody one, GODANA (F) of ONI ONI (Samarai), who is to be charged with sorcery.

Three members of the R.P.C., Abau Detachment, 1 interpreter and 1 N.M.O. are attached for duty.

(L.J.O'Malley. D.O. Abau.)

Patrol Report No.12 -1947.

PATROL REPORT BY :- Mr.Patrol Officer R.W.Born.

TO :- Along Eastern Coast of ABAU District to Boundary of Samarai District.

OBJECT OF PATROL :- To collect European Census.
Inspection of Villages.
Enquiries re War Claims.
Arrest of GODANA (F) of Oni Oni.

DATE LEFT STATION :- Monday,23rd.June,1947.

DATE RETURNED :- Wednesday,2nd.July,1947.

PERSONNEL : 3 Members of the R.P.C. Detachment.ABAU.
1 Interpreter.
1 Medical Boy.(N.M.O.).

MAP :- Submitted with Report.

PREVIOUS PATROLS.:- D.S.Field Staff.

Abau Patrol No.2 45/46.G.F.X.Brown.
" " No.1 46/47.D.M.O'Connor.
" " No.6 46/47.C.H.Rich.
" " No.10.46/47.J.Guise.Sgt/Maj.R.P.C.

MEDICAL:
No Record of any previous Patrol.

COST OF PATROL :- 80 lbs of Rice.
20 " of Tobacco.
36 tins of Meat.
40 lbs.of Wheatmeal.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

) L.)

(1) DIARY:
MONDAY.23rd.June: 1947.

Patrol set out from Abau at 10.15a.m.per canoe,landed at BORUMAI village at 2p.m.Inspected houses and water well and sent one case of assault to Abau,to be dealt with by the D.O.Left Borumai at 4p.m. and walked along the beach to BORU.Reached Boru at 5p.m.Inspected village and the N.M.O.held a medical inspection and treated several minor sores etc. and found one woman with a very bad ulcer on her leg.I sent this woman in to the Abau hospital.Had a talk with the village Councillors,the V.C.was away in Samarai,and found that everything was quiet in the village.

Spent the night at Boru.

TUESDAY.24th.June.1947.

Hired a canoe to take the patrol to MAGAUBO.Left Boru at 7a.m.and reached Magaubo at 12.45p.m.Inspected village and found it to be very clean. No serious cases of sores or ulcers.Had a talk with the V.C.and Councillors and they had no complaints.Asked for a canoe to take the patrol on to MOGUBU,but as the way lay across TABLE BAY and it was the Sth.East season, I was told that it would be better to wait till nightfall and take advantage of the land breeze.Left Magaubo at 12.30a.m.

Spent the night on the canoe crossing Table Bay.

WEDNESDAY.25th.June.1947.

Woke up at 6a.m.to find that we were only half way across the Bay, there was no breeze at all and the crew paddled for 3 hours.At 9a.m.the S.E.started,and so did trouble.The sea became very rough and we had to tack all the way to LOPOM ISLAND which we reached at 1.30p.m. Altogether it took 13 hours to cross the Bay.Inspected LOPOM village and found an extremely bad case of yaws.The whole of the sole of the right foot was eaten away.I ordered the V.C.to have the woman ready to return to Abau with me.The village was very neat and clean and after a talk with the V.C.and Councillors I left for MOGUBU PLANTATION.Arrived at Mogubu at 3p.m. Introduced myself to Mr.J.Ryan and gave him the Census forms to fill in.

Stayed the night at Mogubu.

THURSDAY.26th.June.1947.

Left Mogubu at 8.30a.m. by canoe for MAILU IS.by way of LARUORO IS. Reached Laruoro at 10a.m.Inspected the village,and asked for any War Claims,none was forthcoming.I asked for some volunteers to go to Abau for casual labour,but was told that the village men did not need to work

as they had a community store on the island,run by a half-caste,PUNCH COWLEY and the whole village shared in the profits.The books etc.of this store were not available for inspection,but the whole matter will be looked into on the next patrol to this area.Left for MAILU Is.at 11.15a.m.and arrived at 1p.m.

After lunch I inspected the village,paid one War Claim,and took down the particulars of several Compensation for Death claims,Pre-War Wages claims and two War Damage claims.

Spent the night at Mailu.

FRIDAY.27th.June,1947.

Had a further talk with the Councillors and listened to several complaints from the villagers,all concerning money owed to them by other natives from the surrounding villages.Left instructions with the Laruoro V.C.,who had accompanied me,to get all the people concerned together and have them at Mogubu the next Tuesday,when I would be back from the rest of the patrol.Also spoke to the L.M.S.Teacher who had an enquiry to make regarding £80 given to Mr.Perry,L.M.S.missionary,for the purchase of iron,paint etc.for the village church.Mr.Perry had left for Australia in January of this year and had not told the Mission Teacher what had become of the money.Left Mailu for KULELE village at 9a.m.and reached there at 10.30a.m.Inspected village and found it to be very dirty,gave orders that it be cleaned up before I returned.Also heard some complaints re loans of money and told the complainants to meet me at Mogubu the next Tuesday.Left Kulele at 11a.m.and walked along the beach to WOWOLO.Reached Wowolo at 11.20a.m.Found Mr.S.Blencowe,a recruiter for KOITAKI, there and issued him with Census papers.Inspected the village and had a talk with the Councillor re the appointment of a new V.C.The old V.C.had been in gaol at Abau and had been discharged.Heard some more complaints and gave the same orders as I had at Mailu and Kulele.Left Wowolo at noon and walked to SELAI,arrived there at 12.20p.m.Same procedure as at Wowolo.Left Selai at 1p.m.with carriers supplied from Wowolo and Selai and walked on along a good track to AROANA,where I arrived at 1.45p.m.Only a small village,very neat and clean,no trouble and no cases of sores etc.Left Aroana at 2.30 by canoe for DEREBAI.Reached Derebai at3p.m.after being nearly swamped while crossing the reef.Settled into the Rest House and was then entertained by the whole village singing,after two songs the population lined up and came up the Rest House steps in pairs and put an offering of taro,sweet potatoes,pumpkin and bananas on the verandah.I replied with a short speech of thanks and made a present of some tobacco to the Councillors for distribution to the villagers.

Spent the rest of the afternoon listening to various complaints from the villagers and taking War Claims.Also inspected the village and the N.M.O. held a medical inspection.Village very clean,and no cases of sores etc.

SATURDAY.28th.June,1947.

Left Derebai at 9a.m.by canoe for DOGOBO.Ex.Sgt.Maj.ORAI(R.P.C.)came with me as he knew the woman who was to be picked up at Oni Oni(Samarai)on a charge of sorcery laid by Sgt.Dani of Abau.R.P.C.Detachment.Reached Dogobo at noon.Left A.C.Ajari there with all the gear except two boxes and set off for the walk to Oni Oni accompanied by the interpreter,2 R.P.C.,ORAI,and 4 carrier Left at 1.30p.m.and reached Oni Oni at 5p.m.by way of MAIVA(2.10p.m.), TABERIEO (2.35p.m.) and Round Hill Plantation(4.30p.m.).Found that GODANA,the woman I wanted,was not in Oni Oni but was in GEA GEA,on the other side of Port Glasgow.Took the R.P.C.Cpl;interpreter and ORAI with me and went across and got GODANA.Returned to Oni Oni at 6p.m.

SUNDAY.29th.June,1947.

A truck from MAMAI Pltn.arrived at 9.15a.m.with an invitation from Mr. Egelstaff to come up for lunch.Arrived at Mamai 11.30a.m.and as no Census papers had been received as yet from Samarai I issued Messrs.Egelstaff and Needham with papers which they filled in and returned to me.Left Mamai at1.30 and returned to Oni Oni where I got a canoe to take me to the ~~Eastern~~ Western end of Port Glasgow.I then walked across a narrow neck of land and came to the edge of MYORI BAY at which place I got another canoe to take me across the Bay.I then walked back to Dogobo.Left Dogobo at 5.30p.m.by canoe for Wowolo.Made good time as far as AMAZON BAY but then had to make for the eastern shore as the waves were too big to land at Wowolo,walked around the beach and got to Wowolo at 10p.m.

Spent the night at Wowolo.

MONDAY.30th.June,1947.

Left Wowolo at 9a.m.and walked to Kulele.The village had been cleaned up a little,but still left much to be desired.Gave orders that the pig fence and Rest House were to be repaired,new small houses to be built and the First Aid Post and N.M.O's house to be re-built.The V.C.wants to resign,and I recommend a change,so he was told to come to Abau to be paid off.Told the Council Councillors to select two men for the job of V.C.and to send them in to Abau for the D.O.to make the appointment of one of them.

Visited the L.M.S.Mission,half way between Kulele and Mogubu Pltn.and

spoke to the Samoan Missionary in charge re the £80 mentioned before.He had no information to offer on the subject.He also told me that there was no serious trouble in the area,but that he had a lot of difficulty in getting any help for the maintenance of the Mission site.This unwillingness for work is the outstanding feature of all the natives seen on this patrol.

Left the Mission and reached Mogubu at noon,and accepted Mr.Ryan's invitation to stop for the night.I had sent for all the Mailu,Lopom,Kulele Namoro,Wowolo,Selaiand Derebai people who had complaints tomake or be heard to meet me at Mogubu,and they were mostly there.I spent the afternoon listening to cases and was able to settle most of the out of Court.Three cases were ordered to report to Abau to be dealt with by the D.O.

Spent the night at Mogubu.

TUESDAY.1st.July,1947.

The canoes I had ordered for the trip to Abau had not arrived at 10a.m. so I sent the Cpl. over to LOPOM to get them,he had great difficulty in getting a canoe at all,but eventually came back with one and a crew of 6,it was my intention to charge all the crew with refusing to obey an order to supply a canoe,but owing to the good work they did later,when the canoe was swamped,I decided not to do so.Left Mogubu at noon,and sailed straight across Table Bay with the wind behind us and made good time for 4 hours.Passed Table Point at 4.5p.m.and ran into Baxter Bay,the wind became much stronger and the seas began to build up alarmingly.By 5.10p.m.we were off Borumai Point and the wind was blowing hard and the canoe was shipping water badly,so I decided not to try and get to Abau and told the crew to run in for Borumai.When we were about half a mile off the beach,a large wave lifted the stern of the canoe 6' into the air and the bow drove into the water,another wave caught us and drove the bow further under and the canoe swamped.Three of the hospital patients & all of the gear was washed overboard,and it was only due to the good work of the crew and 2 of the R.P.C.,who helped me to get the people and most of the gear back on board,that no lives were lost.But it was still touch and go for another 40 minutes until the seas carried us over the reef into fairly calm water.A canoe from Borumai came out to us & we shipped the children,women and sick also the gear on to it and it left us for the beach.The rest of us stayed with the canoe and eventually got it to the beach.There was a fair amount of damage done to it,the sail was badly torn,and a lot of the lashings had broken under the strain.We reached the beach at 7p.m.after 1½ hours in the water.I had large fires made and issued some food,which was wet,but edible.I checked up to see that that everyone was present and that there was some place

for everyone to sleep and then had a meal myself.

Spent the night at Borumai(and a very cold,wet one too.)

WEDNESDAY.2nd.July,1947.

- Left Borumai for Abau at 10a.m.for Abau,after sending A.C.AJARI along the beach to DEDELE to collect Census papers from Mr.Dyer.Arrived at Abau at noon.Arranged for the patients to be admitted to the Hospital,and reported to the D.O.at 12.15p.m.

Spent the afternoon taking particulars of gear lost by patrol personnel,patients,prisoner and crew boys.

END OF DAIRY.

R.W. Born P.O.
(R.W.Born.)

(2)VILLAGES.

BORUMAI. No.V.C.

One Councillor.Village of 13 houses,2 new ones being built.Pop.60 (approx,).Village clean,water plentiful,small houses adequate.The people want a V.C.appointed and a Mission of their own.Referred to D.O.

BORU. V.C. VINIU.

2 Councillors. Village of 13 houses.Pop.120(approx.).Village clean, water supplied from two wells near the village,small houses built over the sea.People told to clean up the air strip behind their village.

MAGAUBO. V.C.VINIU.

2 Councillors.Village of 18 houses.Pop.140(approx.).Village very clean,fresh water creek flowing into sea next to village.Small houses built over the creek,below the village.

LOPOM. LARUORO. V.C.BOGERU & GODANA.

1 Councillor in each village.Lopom has 23 houses and an approx. pop.of 170.Laruoro has 30 houses,24 on the Western side of the island and 6 on the Eastern side.Pop.Approx. 200.Both villages are very clean and well laid out.Water is plentiful,supplied by wells on the islands. The people have their gardens on the mainland.

MAILU. V.C.NAIDE.

3 Councillors.Village of 59 houses with 24 new ones under construction.Pop.approx.500.Village is very clean and the whole island is very well kept.Good paths run from the village into the interior of the island where the people have their gardens.Water is plentiful,from 2 wells which never dry up.

KULELE. V.C.BURAU.

3 Councillors.Village of 29 houses.Pop.approx.220.Village was in a filthy condition with coconut husks,refuse and pigs all over the place. The houses are in a bad state of repair,and the pig fence is very old and needs rebuilding.The Rest House also needs repairing.Water is in good supply,and the people seem to get plenty of fresh food from their gardens. There are only two small houses in bad disrepair.

The V.C.and Councillors were ordered to see that all repairs and rebuilding was carried out before the next patrol.The V.C.is to come to Abau to hand in his uniform,as he wanted to retire.

WOWOLO. ~~XXXXXX~~ and SELAI No.V.C.

1 Councillor in each village.Wowolo has 24 houses and Selai 12.

Wowolo has a pop.of approx.120,and SELAI,60 approx.Both villages are very clean and Wowolo,in particular,is very well laid out.Water is obtained from wells,and is in adequate supply.Small houses are built over a creek which runs behind each village,the water of which is not used for anything.

AROANA & DEREBAI. V.C.AIDA.

1 Councillor in Aroana,and 2 in Derebai.Aroana has 10 houses only and is a very clean settlement.Water is obtained from wells and small houses are built over the sea. Derebai has 14 houses,all very well built and the village is very clean.Water and small house arrangements are the same as at Aroana.

(3) WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION CLAIMS.

Of all the villages visited only MAILU and DEREBAI had Claims to put in,all the other villages were only interested in when they were going to be paid.They all claim that they handed in their Claims in 1945/46,but a search of the files in this Office show that most of the Claims are missing.

(4) NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Very few gardens were seen on this patrol,as all the villages visited were coastal villages with their gardens up to 6 or 7 miles inland.The reason for the gardens being so far away is that there is a fringe of swamp,about 5 miles deep in places,all the way along the coast in this area.However,there seemed to be a plentiful supply of taro,sweet potato & pumpkins in all villages visited.Bananas,pawpaws and watermelons were scarce.There are no seeds held for distribution on this Station.

(5) REST HOUSES.

There are Rest Houses at each of the following villages :-

BORUMAI. BORU. MAGAUBO. LOPOM. LARUORO. MAILU. KULELE. WOWOLO and DEREBAI. All of them with the exception of KULELE and BORUMAI are in excellent condition and quite satisfactory.Borumai Rest House is not quite completed,and Kulele is in a bad state of disrepair. The Borumai people have been told to finish the Rest House and the Kulele people have been told to put a new floor in theirs.

(6) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

With the exception of the track from SELAI to the border of the SAMARAI DISTRICT,which is in good order,there are no tracks between any of the other villages,except along the beaches when the tide is out.The reason for this is because of the swampy country,extending inland for up to 5 miles,behind the narrow strip of land along the beaches of this

coast.Instructions were given that a track be cut,by the Kulele people, between their village and Wowolo to the N.N.E.and Mogubu Pltn,through the L.M.S.Mission,to the South.There are no bridges in the area,all small creeks are crossed by means of a ferry canoe always stationed on them.

(7) HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Taken generally the people of this area seem to be in good health. There are several cases of small sores and ulcers,and 6 bad cases of yaws and ulcers were brought into Hospital.From entries in V.C's books it would seem that the last medical patrol of this area was conducted by an N.M.O.in 1945.There was an N.M.O.stationed at Kulele up to six months ago and he appears to have done a good job.Orders were given to the Kulele V.C.and Councillors to repair the First Aid Post and N.M.O's house in their village,as I intend to recommend to the E.M.A.at Abau that he re-open this Post.From information received from one inland boy,who came in voluntarily to have an ulcer treated,and who was brought into Hospital, there is urgent need of a medical patrol through the mountain country behind Amazon Bay.This is also borne out by the report of a European recruiter,whom I met at Wowolo,who has just returned froma a recruiting trip into this area.

(8) MISSIONS.

L.M.S.schools and churches are established in BORU.MAGAUBO.MAILU and near KULELE.In all cases attendence of school children was very satisfactory.BORUMAI village wanted to know if the L.M.S.would provide them with a Teacher.

(9) GENERAL.

All the objects of the patrol were fulfilled.

It was generally noticed that the Village Constables and Village Councillors were not very competent,judging by the number of small complaints regarding non-payment of debts etc.which were settled quite easily by bringing the two principals together and establishing the debt,whereupon re-payment was made immediately.It must also be noted that several of these complaints were news to the Officials of the villages concerned,making it apparent to me that the villagers have no confidence in their officials.

An enquiry was made at Mailu into a Comp.for Death Claim made at Port Moresby and forwarded to this Office for investigation and the result was sent direct to the D.O.Port Moresby.

The general attitude of the natives seen on this patrol was one of laziness, indifference, sometimes amounting almost to insolence, and a universal air of "what will we get out of this "whenever an order or instruction is given. This may be due to the fact that there has not been a proper patrol in this area for a long time. This state of affairs never reaches the point of open disobedience, but results in a sullen compliance to the orders given. The villages where this attitude is most noticable are :LOPOM. LARUORO. MAILU and KULELE, and the outstanding exceptions to it are WOWOLO and DEREBAI, where it was most refreshing to get willing co-operation to orders given.

In conclusion, I would like to point out, once more, the danger of coastal patrolling by canoe in this District. Baxter Bay, Table Bay and Amazon Bay are all open to the sea and get very rough in the South East season. The natives themselves will not travel in this season without very good cause, and they the coast, weather and it's vagaries. This patrol was in danger twice, once in Milport Harbour and once off Borumai Point (Baxter Bay). It was only by the greatest of good luck, and good work by the Police and crew that some lives were not lost when the canoe transporting the patrol back to Abau was swamped in Baxter Bay. Although this has been mentioned before, I feel that I am quite justified in repeating the episode here, in an endeavour to bring to the notice of the authorities, the need for some more reliable mode of transport for Government patrols along this coast.

Attached to this Report is Appendix A setting out the personal and issue equipment lost by members of the patrol, and Appendix B setting out the personal equipment lost by the native crew and hospital patients etc.

R.W. Born .....P.O.

(R.W.BORN.)

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL.

(1) CPL. OGEPAUE. Reg.No.2311.

A very good N.C.O. Once given an order he will see that it is carried out perfectly.Is completely dependable and shows a lot of initiative.

(2) A.C.HARORI. Reg.No.1672.

A good patrol policeman,keen and dependable.

(3) A.C.AJARI. Reg.No.1915.

This A.C.is not a good man for patrol.On three different ocassions I had to reprimand him for neglecting his duty and general laxity.On the ocassion when he was left at DOGOBO with the surplus gear and carriers I found the Police Barracks in a very dirty condition on my return,and Ajari absent from the camp.

Lastly,when the canoe swamped,he was absolutely useless.I was too busy to pay much attention to him,but I did see that he was the first on board the rescue canoe,even though I had given orders that the women and sick were to be the first to be transferred.Then,when we got ashore,he made no effort to assist in making camp,but sat in a house crouched over a fire.I did not find all this out till later,as I was occupied in making arrangements for fires and food and accommodation for the party.The next morning I sent him along the beach to Dedele,rather than have him on the canoe again.

In fairness to the man,I must say that I later found out that this A.C.is unable to swim.

R.W.Born .....P.O.
(R.W.Born.)

APPENDIX A.

List of Personal and Issue equipment lost on Patrol No.12/46-47.

NAME.	PERSONAL GEAR.	GOVERNMENT EQUIPMENT.
R.W.Born.P.O.	1 small frying pan. 1 galv.iron bucket. 1 haversack. 4 ozs.tobacco. 10 shot gun cartridges.No.4.	1 pr.handcuffs. 2 lge.buckets. 8lbs.tobacco. 1 bag rice. 20 lbs.wheatmeal. 11 £1 War Savings Certif- (icates,being brought in to be cashed for (a native of Mailu.) recovered £2 cash.Being money (xxxxxxxx from Mogubu trade store robbery)
KORRE.Interpreter.		1 khaki rami. 1 spoon. 1 plate. 1 cup.
HARORI.R.P.C.Abau.		1 haversack(containing) 1 sulu. 1 jumper. 1 cummerbund. 1 mosquito net. 1 blanket.
LARI.A.C.RP.C.Abau.		1 haversack(containing) 1 pr.handcuffs/ 1 pullthrough. 1 oil bottle. 1 spoon. 1 plate.

R W Born .....P.O.

(R.W.Born.)

APPENDIX B.

List of Personal Gear lost by crew and patients.

NAME.	VILLAGE.	PERSONAL GEAR.
(1)MOREA (M)	LALUORO	10/- cash.3 cord fish lines.1 canvas canoe sail 22' x 16'.
(2)LAUGUGU (M)	"	1 pr. long khaki trousers,1 singlet,1 rami.
(3) ORAI (M)	"	11/- cash,1 shirt,1 rami,1 pack, 1 comb,1 pr.diving glasses,1 hank twine.
(4) KAMUNA (M)	"	9/- cash,1 pack,1 rami,1 singlet, 1 coat,1 lge.fish hook,1 comb, 1 pr.diving glasses.
(5) KOERA (M)	"	1 shirt,1 pouch containing 4/6d.
(6) LOGI (M)	"	£1 cash,1 torch,2 forks,1 basket, 1 towel,2 knives.
(7) SARORO (F)	"	1 cotton dress,1 bar soap.
(8) OHE (M)	DOMARA	4/- cash,1 blanket,1 pr.khaki shorts.
(9) BORU (M)	DARAVA	10/- cash.
(10)ARABU (F)	LOPOM.	1 SPOON,1 lime pot,2 water pots.
(11)ARAI (F)	WOWOLO	1 lge.cooking pot.

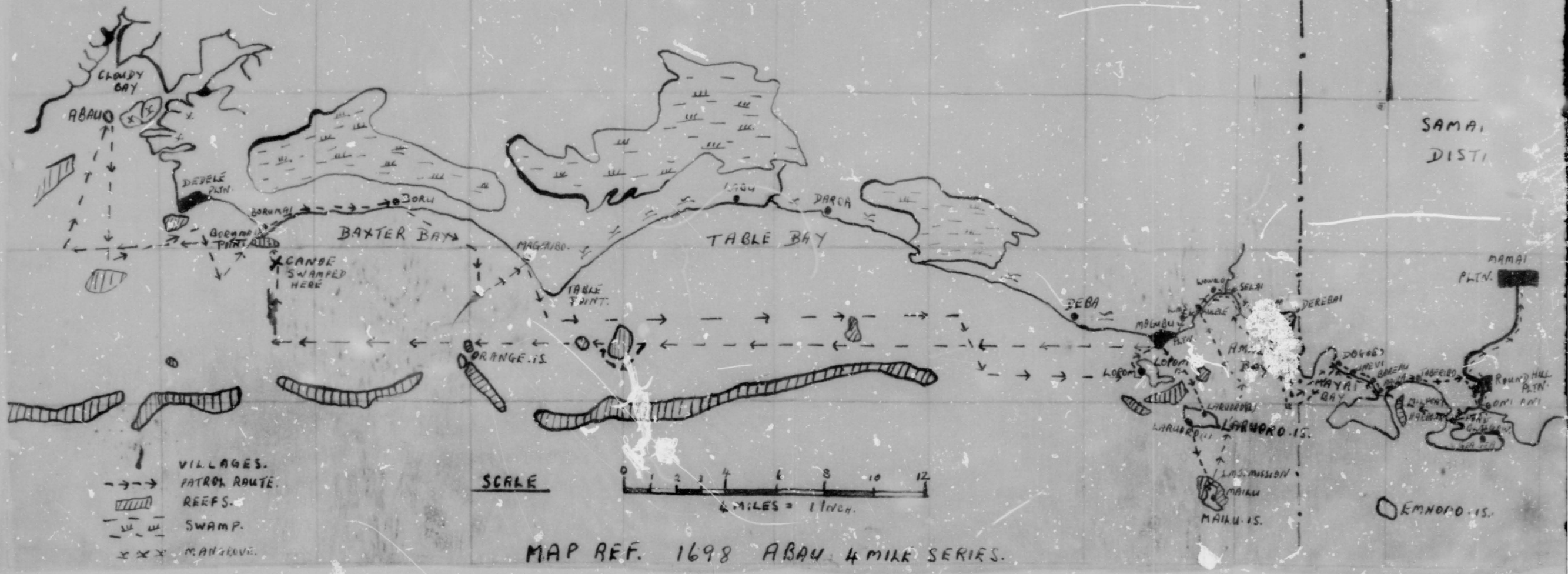
To the best of my knowledge this list is correct in all details.

R.W.Born. P.O.

(R.W.Born.)

PATROL MAP. PATROL NO 12 ABAU. 1946-7. TO EASTERN BOUNDARY.

K.W. Bowers P.O.



MAP REF. 1698 ABAU 4 MILE SERIES.

(COPY)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

District Office,
Abau, E.C.D.
24th. Sept. 1947.

The District Officer,
East Central Division,
ABAU.

CLAIM FOR MONEY LOST ON PATROL No. 12/46-47.

I have to report that the undermentioned sums of money were lost by me when the canoe, in which I was returning to Abau, was swamped off Buromai Point in Baxter Bay. The money was in my haversack which was swept off the canoe and lost, together with other items of personal gear.

(A) TWO POUNDS (£2) being the sum recovered by Mr. C. Rich (Patrol No.6/46-47) from the alleged robbery of the trade store at Mogubo Plt'n.
The money was in the possession of BAGUNA of KULELE when found by Mr. Rich.

(B) 11 £1 War Savings Certificates. These Certificates were given to me by SAVILA of LOPOM, who asked me to take them into Abau and cash them for him. At the time that they were given to me the surrender value of each Certificate was 16/9d., making the total value of the 11 Certificates £9/4/3d. It was explained to the native that if he held the Certificates until 1951, the date of maturity, he would receive £1 each for them, however, he said that he wanted the money straight away and so I took the Certificates and told him that the £9/4/3d. would be sent to him later.

As previously stated both amounts, the £2 and the 11 Certificates were placed in my haversack which was loaded onto the canoe with all the rest of the patrol gear for transportation back to Abau.

Both A.C. HARORI and Interpreter MOERE, who accompanied me on this Patrol, were present when the money was placed in the haversack and they also know that the haversack was washed overboard and lost together with all that it contained.

HARORI His X Mark (SIGNED) MOERE RAE.

(SIGNED) R.W. BORN (Patrol Officer)

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

I certify that the above amounts were lost. Please issue authority for the refund of the monies to the abovementioned natives.

(SIGNED) (L. James O'Malley a/D.O.)

(COPY)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Abau. E.C.D.
24th. Sept. 1947.

The District Officer,
East Central Division,
ABAU.

LOSS OF PERSONAL GEAR.

PATROL No. 12/46-47. CENSUS PATROL

Reference the above-mentioned Patrol.

I have to report that the undermentioned natives, who were either crew members or hospital patients, and who were accompanying me on my return trip to Abau from LOPOM ISLAND, lost several items of personal gear when the canoe swamped off Borumai Point, Baxter Bay, on the 1st. July, 1947 at about 5.30 p.m.

The natives have made claims for the replacement of, or payment for, the items set out opposite their names.

NAME.	VILLAGE	ITEMS LOST.	VALUE(approx.)	REMARKS
1. MOREA	LARUORO	Cash.	10. 0	Crew.
		3 fish lines.	6. 0	
		1 canvas sail	7. 0. 0	
			£ 7.16. 0	
2. LAUGUGU	"	1 pr. khaki trousers.	15. 0	
		1 singlet.	2. 6	Crew.
		1 rami.	4. 0	
			£ 1. 1. 6	
3. ORAI	"	Cash.	11. 0	
		1 shirt	12. 6	
		1 rami.	4. 0	
		1 pack.	10. 0	Crew.
		1 comb.	2. 0	
		1 pr.diving glasses	6. 0	
		1 [illegible]nk twine.	2. 0	
			£ 2. 7. 6	
4. KAMUNA	"	Cash.	9. 0	
		1 pack.	10. 0	
		1 rami.	4. 0	
		1 singlet.	2. 6	Crew.
		1 coat.	7. 0	
		1 comb.	2. 0	
		1 lge. fish hook.	3	
		1 pr. diving glasses	6. 0	
			£ 2. 0. 3	
5. KOERA	"	Cash.	4. 6	
		1 shirt.	12. 6	Passenger.
		1 purse.	4. 0	
			£ 1. 1. 0	
6. LOGI	"	Cash.	1. 0. 0	
		1 torch.	8. 6	
		2 forks.	4. 0	Crew.
		1 basket.	6. 0	
		1 towel.	5. 0	
		2 knives.	7. 0	
			£ 2.10. 6.	

NAME	VILLAGE	ITEMS LOST.	VALUE(approx)	REMARKS
7. SARORO(F)	LARUORO.	1 cotton dress. 1 bar soap.	15. 0 2. 0 17. 0	Passenger (wife of LOGI).
8. OBE	DOMARA	Cash. 1 blanket. 1 pr. shorts.	4. 0 10. 0 10. 0 £ 1. 4. 0	Passenger.
9. BORU	DARAVA	Cash.	10. 0	Hosp.patient.
10. ARABU (F)	LOPOM	1 spoon. 1 lime pot. 2 water pots.	1. 6 2. 0 10. 0 13. 6	Hosp.Patient.
11. ARAI (F)	WOWOLO	1 lge. cooking pot.	10. 0	Hosp.patient.

The passengers named above were travelling on the canoe in company with the hospital patients, being husbands of the sick women.

All the items listed above were lost when the canoe in which the Patrol (Patrol No. 12/46-47) was returning to Abau from LOPOM ISLAND. The canoe was swamped about half a mile off the Boromai Point in Baxter Bay at about 5.30 p.m. on the 1st. July, 1947.

I can certify that all the clothing and pots listed above were lost, and as far as the money is concerned I know that some of the crew and passengers had money with them to purchase goods from the trade store at Abau. How much each native had, I do not know.

(SIGNED) (R.W. Born. Patrol Officer)

(COPY)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Abau. E.C.D.
24th. September, 1947.

The District Officer,
East Central Division,
ABAU.

LOSS OF PERSONAL GEAR.

PATROL No. 12/46-47. CENSUS PATROL

Reference the above-mentioned Patrol. I have to report that the following items of personal gear were lost by me when returning to Abau, by canoe, from LOPOM ISLAND, on the 1st. July, 1947.

The canoe in which I was travelling was swamped about half a mile off BORUMAI POINT, Baxter Bay, and the items listed were all washed overboard and sank in very deep water. Attempts were made the next morning to salvage the gear, but they were unsuccessful.

1 small frying pan 9" diameter.	Value.	5/-
1 galv. iron bucket.	"	7/6
1 haversack.	"	7/6
4 ozs. fine cut tobacco.(unopened)	"	4/2
10 shot gun cartridges (No.4)	"	5/-
	Total	£1/9/2.

I wish to make a claim for the replacement of the above items, either in cash or in kind, and would be obliged if you would forward the claim to the proper authorities.

(SIGNED) R.W. BORN (Patrol Officer)

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

For your information and necessary action, please.

(SIGNED) (L. James O'Malley a/D.O.)

TERRITORY OF [illegible]UA-NEW GUINEA.

DS 30-5-13
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

29th October, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

CLAIM FOR MONEY LOST ON PATROL NO. 12/46-47.

Reference Folio 4

MOERE RAU is an Administration servant. He is not claiming for losses but his signature has been affixed to show that he saw Mr. Born place the £2 and the War Savings Certificates in the haversack and that the haversack was lost.

Mr. Born is claiming on behalf of natives money of which he had custody.

Reference Folio 1

The canoe was a village canoe under compulsory charter to the Administration, and the crew were obliged to serve the Administration under the Native Regulations Ordinance.

The Director of Public Health maintains that females in Government Hospitals should be accompanied by thier next of kin and the passengers were the husbands of female hospital patients.

The prices of the patrol officer's personal losses are according to local prices.

The reasons for recommending the payments are :

1. That the patrol officer was engaged on the European Census and had been order to make back to Abau with all possible speed and therefore decided to travel by canoe thereby saving three days time.

2. The canoe and crew had been ordered by a Government Officer and therefore any loss sustained by the owner of the canoe and crew is the responsibility of the Administration.

3. The hospital patients had been ordered to hospital, and though not legally obliged to go were really under complusion to travel on the canoe.

4. The area in which the mishap occurred is dangerous in the neight of the south east season, and the District Officer has repeatedly asked for a launch to be made available for him.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

a launch to Abau.

This department has made representations over the last nine months to the Chief Collector of Customs to allocate

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30.5.13

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
7 - OCT 1947
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

File :- 69-30/1-47-48
District Office,
Abau. E.C.D.
24th.Sept.1947.

The Director,
D.D.S.& N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL No.12/46-47.

Reference your DS. 30-5-13 of 18th.August,1947.

I would like to point out that the above-mentioned Patrol was for the purpose of collecting the European Census of the Eastern portion of this District, and was not a routine patrol. Mr.Born was instructed to complete the Patrol as soon a s he could, as the returns had to be sent to Port Moresby as early as possible after the 1st.July,1947.

As for the use of a launch for patrols to the Eastern boundary - it is not intended that disembarkation should be made at the villages you mention, BORU, LABU, DEBA, and DARAVA., as it is impossible to land at these villages even by canoe. The purpose of the launch would be to transport a Patrol to either Borumai or Magaubo or Mogubo, where there are good anchorages. From these points the Patrol, with it's supplies, could proceed on foot, the launch, meanwhile, returning to the Station and coming back to pick up the Patrol on the completion of it's duties for transportation back to Abau. The launch could serve the same purpose for Patrols to the Western boundary, although there are many more safe anchorages in that direction.

I also have to report that there is a good native engineer on the Station at present and I have no doubt that he could keep the launch engine in good order.

Yes, talks have been given to all local villagers in regard to the production of copra, but the people do not seem to be interested enough. The MAILU and LOPOM people were engaged in trochus shell fishing, but I understand from them that, at the present time, there is no market for it, and, therefore, they are no longer collecting any shell.

L James O'Malley
.....
(L.James O'Malley. a/D.O.)

S/C
Ask C.C.&C. if the launch "NANONA" is available for ABAU
The D.O. to says he has a competent native engineer there
Copy to D.O. ABAU
8/10

TERRITORYOF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-5-13

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

18th August 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
East Central Division,
ABAU

PATROL REPORT NO.12/46-47

No comments have been made by you on this report.

The loss of gear when the canoes were swamped is regretted and the claims for reimbursement should be made the subject of separate correspondence. As regards Administration gear lost, you are referred to Treasury instructions dealing with articles which have been rendered useless or lost.

Mr. Born and the natives who lost personal gear should claim, and some evidence be given as to how they became lost and the value of the goods stated.

I agree that for some purposes a launch is desirable at ABAU, but not for general patrolling. I would like to know how Mr. Born would disembark from a launch at the following villages in the south-east season: BORU, DELAVA, LABU and DEBU, and also the village coconut plantation in Table Bay.

The launch "NANONA" has been made available for ABAU; she has a petrol engine and cannot proceed to ABAU during the south-east season. Have you anyone at ABAU who could keep such a launch in commission ?

The reluctance of the LOPOM people to supply canoes was due no doubt to their local knowledge of the danger of canoe handling in stormy south-east winds across Table and Baxter Bays.

It is hoped that on the next patrol to the Eastern boundary Mr. Born will walk so that he will be able to visit all the villages in Table Bay, the plantations and the gardens which lie inland, and that the patrol will be more leisurely.

Has anything been done to induce these people to make copra ? According to Mr. O'Connor there are some 34,000 palms in bearing, and the price of copra is high.

(J.W.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

L.J.O'M/R.W.B.

File No.10-30/1-47-48.

District Office.

ABAU. E.C.D.

21st.July,1947.

The Director,

D.D.S.&.N.A.

PORT MORESBY.

Ref:-Patrol Report No.12/46-47.

Please find enclosed,in triplicate,the a/m.Patrol Report by P.O.Born to the Eastern Boundary of this District.

With reference to Appendices A and B it will be noted that quite an amount of gear was lost by Mr.Born and the native crew etc.

In view of the fact that the gear was lost whilst on Administration business,I ask that authority be given for the repayment, in cash or kind,of the articles mentioned,to Mr.Born and the natives concerned.

.....

(L.J.O'Malley. A/D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 1 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by N.H.H. Thompson

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/1/1948 to 8/1/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/1

WEST/RWB.

File:- 30/1-47-48.
District Office.
ABAU. E.C.D.
14/1/48.

The Director,
D.D.S. &.N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT ON SPECIAL PATROL FOR PURPOSE OF PAYING OUT WAR COMPENSATION.

by, W.H.H.Thompson. D.O.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Thursday.Jan.1st. As I had over £1850. in cash to pay out, I thought it best to hire Mr.Speedie's launch to travel as far as OTOMATA Pltn., a dangerous stretch of sea for canoes at this time. With the D.L.O., Mr.A.E.WAY, left ABAU at 7a.m. and arrived at OTOMATA at noon. With me Cpl. OGEPAUE and 2 Constables of R.P.C. In lorry kindly provided by Manager of COCOALANDS Pltn., near OTOMATA, reached LALAURA at 2p.m.

FRIDAY.2nd.Jan. From LALAURA to GABUONE overland, distance about 15 miles. Road in good order.

SATURDAY.3rd.Jan. Paid out War Compensation for Deaths at GABUONE. Also assisted Revd. T. Satya Joseph of the L.M.S. with an application for land near the village he wished to put in for his Mission, as he could not use a compass.

SUNDAY.4th.Jan. To WANIGELA in the Marshall Lagoon and paid out Death Compensation claims. Thence by canoe to PAILE Pltn., where the Manager, Mr.R.Nolan, kindly put me up for the night. D.L.O. there on inspection work.

En route called in at KORELA, S.D.A. Mission on the Lagoon, made enquiries re the land they want to lease and have reported to the Secretary for Lands,Surveys and Mines re same.

MONDAY. 5th.Jan. Back to GABUONE and thence took a canoe to KAPARI, a rather hazardous undertaking in heavy seas. Paid out Compensation at KAPARI and thence to LALAURA, 4 miles away, where same work as at KAPARI.

TUESDAY. 6th.Jan. From KAPARI to DOMARA by canoe, where Compensation paid out. Thence to Mr.Speedie's Pltn. at KAURU, by canoe up KAURU Ck., and was kindly put up for the night.

WEDNESDAY. 7th.Jan. Back to DOMARA and DURAMU, thence to A[illegible] Mr.Speedie affording passage very kindly in his launch up t[illegible] DURAMU Ck. to the landing. 7 miles walk from there to AMAU village, good road. Paid out War Compensation.

THURSDAY. 8th. Jan. Returned to Station, took advantage of kin[illegible] offer of a lift by Robinson River Estate's launch from DURAMU.

End of Diary.

S/C Para re War Compensation Expenditure to G.S. for H.H. Administration [illegible] 1/2

/3/48

GENERAL.

WAR COMPENSATION. Paid out £1738-9-6d., nearly entirely in Death claims. Circular Memos from D.D.S.&.N.A. re local Govt. (in Papua) and War Damage Compensation - Native, read out to Councillors, Chiefs and V.C's wherever Compensation payments made. About £500. of these payments were made to child dependants and these were all placed in Commonwealth Savings Bank accounts and the mother, or guardian, handed the books for safe-keeping, The District Officer ~~acti~~ ABAU acting as Trustee till the child is 12 years of age. Exhortations to recipients other than children to put their money, or part of it, in the Savings Bank fell on deaf ears. This was particularly noticeabl at WANIGELA, where about £700 was paid out, mostly to widows. I watched their faces whilst the Interpreter was reading out the Circulars above referred to, when he finished there was a brief pause and then one and all of them poured out of the Court Room with a swish of their voluminous grass skirts, clutching their wads of notes in hands upraised above their heads.

About £1,000 still remains to be paid out in villages East of the Station. I have paid out in two previous patrols £1019.0.0. Prior to my arrival about £200. only had been paid out.

TRANSPORT. We have not ev[illegible] a canoe on the Station now, our one double canoe having fallen to pieces from age, trying, without success to replace it. An incredible state of affairs when the District Officer has to depend on a hired launch to get him off the Island with these huge amounts of cash in his charge.

W.H.H. Halford Thompson

.....

(W.H.H.Thompson. D.O.)

ACTING GOVERNMENT SECRETARY 1/3/48

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-5-16.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

1st April, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
East Central District,
ABAU.

SAVINGS BANK DEPOSITS.

Your 30/1- 7-48 of the 14th January, 1948,

Your remarks in connection with the War Damage Compensation paid out to natives on the patrol in question were referred to His Honour the Administrator.

His Honour, the Administrator has replied that every effort must be made to impress upon natives the security obtained by having a Savings Bank Account. It is pointed out therefore, that in every instance where War Damage Compensation is paid to natives the benefit of placing their money in a Savings Bank Account must be impressed upon them.

(J.M.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-5-16

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

9th February 1948.

ADMINISTRATOR'S OFFICE
Received 2/3/1948.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
23 MAR 1948

MEMORANDUM FOR:

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

(Through Government Secretary)

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION - NATIVE -

The following is an extract from a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. W.H.H. Thompson, District Officer, of ABAU, East-Central Division. Forwarded for your information please.

" Paid out £1738-9-6d, nearly entirely in Death claims. Circular memoranda from Department of District Services & Native Affairs re local Government (in Papua) and War Damage Compensation - Native, read out to Councillors, Chiefs and V.C's wherever Compensation payments made. About £500., of these payments were made to child dependants and these were all placed in Commonwealth Savings Bank accounts and the mother, or guardian, handed the books for safe-keeping. The District Officer ABAU acting as Trustee till the child is 12 years of age. Exhortations to recipients other than children to put their money, or part of it, in the Savings Bank, fell on deaf ears. This was particularly noticeable at WANIGELA, where about £700 was paid out, mostly to widows. I watched their faces whilst the Interpreter was reading out the Circulars above referred to, when he finished there was a brief pause and then one and all of them poured out of the Court room with a swish of their voluminous grass skirts, clutching their wads of notes in hands upraised above their heads.

Abour £1,000 still remains to be paid out in villages East of the Station. I have paid out in two previous patrols £1019.0.0. Prior to my arrival about £200. only had been paid out."

Please take steps to obtain greater success in this sub-district.
J.K.M. 8/3/48.

ADMINISTRATOR

Please pass Admr's instruction on to D.O. Abau
J.K.M. 26/3

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

C.A. 6/150

HIS HONOUR THE ADMINISTRATOR

For information, please.

R. McInnes
ACTING GOVERNMENT SECRETARY 1/3/48

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 2 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by R. W. Burn P.O.

Area Patrolled West Coast Abau dist. to boundary of Rigo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/3/1948 to 23/3/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

PATROL REPORT No.2/47-48.

PATROL REPORT BY:- Dr.Patrol Officer R.W.BORN.

AREA:- Along the Western coast of the Abau District to the boundary of the Kigo sub-District.

OBJECT OF PATROL:- See instructions attached.

DATE LEFT STATION:- Thursday 11th.March,1948.

DATE RETURNED:- Tuesday 23rd. March,1948.

PERSONNEL:- Sgt.KOKOMA of R.P.C.
A.C.MANI " "
A.C.SIPWA " "
MAE TAU Interpreter.
1 personal servant.

MAP:- Submitted with Report.

PREVIOUS PATROLS:- District Services Field Staff.
Abau Patrol No. 3/45-46 Mr.D.M.O'Connor.
" " " 2/46-47 Mr.S.G.Middleton.
" " " 3/46-47 Mr.D.M.O'CONNOR.
" " " 8/46-47 Mr.S.G.Middleton.
Special Patrol Nov.1947 Mr.W.H.H.Thompson.
" " Jan.1948 Mr.W.H.H.Thompson.

Medical Patrols.
June-July 1947 Mr.G.N.Blythe. E.M.A.
February 1948 Mr.G.N.Blythe. E.M.A.

COST OF PATROL:- 65 lbs. Rice.
20 lbs. Wheatmeal.
2 " Tea.
2 " Salt.
3 " Sugar.
1/4 " Trade Tobacco.
36 tins Meat.

District Office,
8th.March,1948.

Mr.Born.
Abau.

PATROL ABAU NO. 2 1947/48.

(1) Please arrange to proceed on Patrol to the Western boundary of the District for the purpose of making a routine inspection of all coastal villages between KELERAKWA and ABAU Station.

(2) Attend to all land matters in accordance with correspondence received from the Secretary, Department of Lands.(See file marked "For attention Western Patrols"). When dealing with native owned land bear in mind that the native owners should be present when ownership is being investigated. You may recommend that the land should not be alienated,if,in your opinion, the natives may require it for agricultural and hunting purposes at some future time.

(3) As you are not yet appointed a Magistrate for Native Matters deal with all offences under the N.R.O.as a police officer and forward to Abau all offenders and witnesses you consider should be dealt with by me.

(4) Question all V.Cs who were instructed to make canoes for the Station how they are progressing with the construction of same.

(5) Inform all V.Cs the importance of providing Station personnel with native foods which should be delivered at the District Store. Payment will be made either in cash or tobacco.

(6) Enquire into the medical and educational work being carried on by the Missions in the area you patrol.As sick natives have the choice of entering any hospital they wish it is important that this Office be fully acquainted with the medical facilities local missions have for dealing with sick natives.

(7) Make a police investigation into the wounding of cattle by natives as alleged by Mr.Speedie of KAURU.

(8) Take with you Sgt.KOKOMA, 2 constables and an Interpreter with you and 8 days' rations.

(9) 10 lbs. of tobacco is being supplied for the payment of carriers and the purchase of native foods for the Station.

(10) Please discuss with me before you proceed on patrol any matter in these instructions which you may consider needs clarification.

(11) Make out Passage Orders for 1 Officer and 5 native personnel which includes 1 personal servant.

(12) Make out in quadruplicate Sketch Maps of route patrolled.

B.W. Faithorn D.C.
(B.W. Faithorn.)

DIARY OF PATROL.

THURSDAY. 11th.March,1948.

The Patrol left ABAU STATION at 6.30a.m. on the M.V. MOTURINA and arrived at OTOMATA PLANTATION at 11a.m. where the Patrol disembarked. Mr.Miller of OTOMATA kindly invited me to stay for lunch. At 2p.m. the Patrol left OTOMATA for LALAURA by truck. Arrived at LALAURA at 3.20p.m. after having spent some time looking over the old air-strip situated about half-way between the two Plantations. Inspected LALAURA village and called a meeting of the V.C. and the Village Councillors. I later called all the village people together and read out the a/D.N.L's Circular of the 28/7/47, to which there was no respons d This latter proceeding was carried out in all villages visited.

NIGHT AT LALAURA.

FRIDAY.12th.March,1948.

Left LALAURA at 7a.m. and walked to KAPARI. The track to KAPARI is in good condition and the Patrol reached KAPARI at 8.50a.m. Inspected KAPARI and BILIOLU villages. BILIOLU village is built on a sandbank about 80 yards off the beach where KAPARI is situated on CHESHUNT BAY. Held a meeting of all village officials from both villages and discussed village affairs. A very strong wind came up at about 2p.m. and it was impossible to set off for VILIRUPU. Spent the rest of the afternoon visiting the village gardens which are situated about 3 miles up river. Returned to village at 6.p.m. and left for VILIRUPU at 11.30p.m. by canoe.

NIGHT ON CANOE.

SATURDAY.13th.March,1948.

Arrived at VILIRUPU at 9.30a.m. after a most uncomfortable trip. Owing to a sudden change in weather it was necessary for the canoe transporting the Patrol from KAPARI to run for shelter at 2.30a.m. The rest of the night was spent at the small hamlet of KALAU and the trip to VILIRUPU resumed at 6a.m. After breakfast I inspected the village of GAPUONE and had a meeting of village officials. I then visited the Rev.H.Satya Joseph, the L.M.S. missionary stationed at GAPUONE. At 5.30p.m. set out for KORELA, the S.D.A. Mission Station and arrived there at 5p.m. Mr.Gilles was absent in Port Moresby and his wife was unable to give me any information about the land applied for by the Mission. Left KORELA at 6p.m. and went on to PAILI PLANTATION. Arrived at PAILI at 7.30p.m.

NIGHT AT PAILI.

SUNDAY.14th.March,1948.

Patrol personnel washing clothes and resting.
Several V.C's came in to report and arrangements were made to visit the land applied for by the S.D.A.Mission on the next day. Three cases were presented and held over till the Patrol visited the villages concerned. No information was obtained about the alleged assault on the fireman employed at PAILI.

NIGHT AT PAILI.

MONDAY.15th.March,1948.

Left PAILI at 8a.m. in company with the V.C's and Councillors of WAIORI, WANIGELA, and KELERAKWA and reached the LAKO River at 8.50a.m. where the party was met by the V.C. and Councillors of BOKUKU, RIGO sub-district. As Mr.Gilles, of the S.D.A. Mission at KORELA, had not marked out the area he required, as mentioned in Mr.W.H.H.Thompson's letter 166-34/1-47-48 of 10/1/48 to the Dept. of Lands,Survey and Mines, it was impossible to carry out a proper survey of the area. However, I had a talk with the village officials concerned and they all agreed that if a lease were granted to the Mission for 500 acres of this land it would not interfere with their own gardens or hunting, either now or in the future. I then walked around through some of area under question and found it to be very fair ground, supporting some very fine timber. Large areas had been cleared by the natives for gardens, some new and some old, and after this inspection I decided that the area requested by the S.D.A.Mission was excessive and that 200 acres, at the most, would be sufficient for them. There are already two gardens on this land used by the Mission and a new one is being cleared now, and from the position of these gardens it would appear that the Mission intend to apply for the land running along the Eastern bank of the LAKO River,i.e. with the River as the boundary of their land. This would mean that about two-thirds of the available river frontage would be in Mission land. After a further talk with the village officials about the matter I returned to PAILI at 5.30p.m.

NIGHT AT PAILI.

TUESDAY.16th.March,1948.

Left PAILI at 8a.m. and sent the SGT. and one A.C. with all the gear to KELERAKWA to wait for me. I took the Interpreter and one A.C. to WAIORI village which I reached at 9.10a.m. Inspected the village and had a talk with the village official IMILA village V.C. and some of his villagers were there to see me also, they reported that all was well in their village. Left WAIORI at noon and paddled over to WANIGELA on the other side of the MARSHALL LAGOON, arrived there at 1p.m. and met Mr.Jenkins of BARAMATA, who was on a recruiting trip. I inspected WANIGELA village and had the usual talk to the village officials. Left WANIGELA at 3.30p.m. and met Mr. Gilles of the S.D.A.Mission half-way to the PAILI CK., he had just returned from Port Moresby, I spoke to him about the land the Mission required and then went on to KELERAKWA. Reached KELERAKWA at 5p.m. and inspected the village. The V.C. reported two cases of threatening behaviour, and I held a Police enquiry into them. 8 natives were ordered to be ready to accompany the Patrol back to ABAU for trial and were then sent back to the village. About ½ an hour later a fight broke out in the village, which was broken up by the R.P.C. and myself,11 natives were arrested and held in the Court house for the night.

NIGHT AT KELERAKWA.

WEDNESDAY.17th.March,1948.

The Sgt. and two A.C's sent off at 6a.m. with the 11 prisoners and witnesses to walk through to LALAURA as I was unable to obtain more than one canoe. I left at 7a.m. per canoe for LALAURA and arrived there at 4p.m. after a very slow trip. The Sgt and his party arrived at 6p.m. Unknown vessel seen at anchor off OTOMATA wharf at 3.15p.m.

NIGHT AT LALAURA.

THURSDAY.18th.March,1948.

Left LALAURA at 7a.m. by canoe and arrived at OTOMATA at 8.30a.m. Sent Sgt and 1 A.C. with canoe and gear on to BARAMATA. Mr. Miller of OTOMATA drove me out to COCOALANDS (Mr.Spencer) at 9.30a.m., arrived at COCOALANDS at 10.30a.m. Was unable to visit the land applied for by Mr.Bonnell, as the track was in very bad condition, but after a talk with Mr.Spencer,whose land adjoins that applied for and the ABUIA V.C., I was able to ascertain that the land under question was part of the old Government plantation and that there was no reason why it should not be granted to the applicant. Returned to OTOMATA at 4p.m. and left again at 5p.m. for BARAMATA which was reached at 6.15p.m. Mr. Miller of OTOMATA complained that the vessel which anchored off his wharf refused to pick up mail for Port Moresby. Mr.Miller was unable to tell me the name of the vessel Visited and inspected the small village of TUTUBU on the way to BARAMATA, no village officials were present at the time of my visit.

NIGHT AT BARAMATA.

FRIDAY.19th.MARCH,1948.

At BARAMATA until 10a.m. when Mr.Elworthy of PUNESI (Rubber) Estate arrived. Another unknown vessel passed BARAMATA on the way to Port Moresby at 8.15 a.m. Sent Sgt. and gear on to KAURU Plantation by canoe at 9.a.m. Went to PUNESI with Mr. Elworthy at 11a.m. and visited MERANI village. Left PUNESI at 5p.m. and walked through to KAURU arriving there at 4.30p.m.

NIGHT AT KAURU.

SATURDAY.20th.March,1948.

At KAURU all day. Spent the morning holding a Police enquiry into the alleged wounding of cattle at KAURU Estate. One native arrested ~~xx~~, to be taken to ABAU for trial, and witnesses instructed to report to ABAU at a later date. Enquiry not completed until 2p.m. and at that time it was too late to leave KAURU to go to DOMARA, as the tide was too low to allow even a canoe to get over the bar at the entrance to KAURU CK.

NIGHT AT KAURU.

SUNDAY.21st.March,1948.

Left KAURU at 8a.m. by Mr.Speedie's launch and reached DOMARA at 9a.m. Inspected the village and had the usual talk with the village officials. Three complaints were brought to me and were settled out of Court. Left DOMARA at 2.30p.m. and went to DURAMU village. Arrived at DURAMU at 3.45p.m. and inspected the village and talked with the village officials. Made arrangements for a canoe to take the Patrol up the DURAMU CK. next morning and carriers for the trip to AMAU.

NIGHT AT DURAMU.

MONDAY.22nd.March.1948.

Left DURAMU at 7a.m. and at 8a.m. reached a block in the creek, a large ilimo tree had fallen right across the creek and had completely blocked it. Having been told of this the night before at DURAMU I had an extra 4 natives with me equipped with axes and knives, these natives were left behind to clear the creek. Reached the AMAU landing at 9a.m. and after a two hour walk arrived at AMAU village. Inspected AMAU, KOUROUDI DOREVAIDE and DOMARA villages, also KWATO Mission station was visited. Spent afternoon paying War Damage Claims to KOUROUDI and DOREVAIDE people. Had a talk with all the village officials

and discussed various village matters. Examined two sick men and decided to take one of them back to ABAU with me - the other man seemed to be too ill to move, he appeared to be suffering from a rupture, and it was decided to leave him in the village and report the case to the E.M.A. at ABAU on my return.

NIGHT AT AMAU.

TUESDAY.23rd.March.1948.

Left AMAU at 7a.m. and arrived at DURAMU village at 11.10a.m. The block in the DURAMU CK. had been cleared to allow the passage of canoes only, the main trunk of the tree is about 2 feet under water and cannot be cut, or sawn, into pieces until the low tides, which are due next month. Orders were given to see that the job was completed when it became possible to do so. Inspected the village well and plantation at DURAMU and then started by canoe for ABAU at 12.30p.m. Arrived at ABAU at 2.30p.m. and reported to the District Officer at 3p.m.

-- ------ END OF DIARY. --------

VILLAGES.

DOMARA. V.C. MAIPUA.

Four Councillors - village of 52 houses - village is constructed on a sandbank in SANDBANK BAY and is partially submerged in high tides. A new village is being constructed at the Eastern end of the sandbank, which is about 4 feet higher than the old site and 10 houses have been completed so far. Water is obtained from a well on the mainland - latrines are satisfactory and the village is very well kept and clean.

DURAMU. V.C. APAU.

Two Councillors - village of 17 houses, three of these houses are very dilapidated and orders have been issued to have them rebuilt. The village is situated on the Eastern Point bounding SANDBANK BAY. Latrines are satisfactory - water is drawn from a well about a $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile from the village - the village is surrounded by a coconut plantation which is very dirty, orders have been given for this area to be cleared up. The whole of the village area is rather dirty and a warning was issued to the V.C. to see that the area was cleared up and kept clean.

AMAU. V.C.BAM. KOUROUDI. V.C.SENI. DOREVAIDE. V.C. ITABI and DOMARA. No.V.C.

All these villages are grouped together at AMAU which is about 4 hours' journey inland from DURAMU. KOUROUDI,DOREVAIDE and DOMARA people are all mountain people who have moved down to AMAU on the suggestion of the KWATO MISSION which has a Station there. The whole settlement is excellently laid out and is very clean and well kept. Fresh water is obtained from a fresh water stream which runs through the middle of the settlement. Latrines are of the pit type and are built well away from the villages and are quite satisfactory.

AMAU has 12 houses - 1 new one under construction.
KOUROUDI has 13 houses - 2 new ones under construction.
DOREVAIDE has 12 houses- 1 new one under construction.
DOMARA has 8 houses - 3 new ones under construction.

BARAMATA. (Controlled by V.C.MAIPUA of DOMARA.)

One Councillor - a small village of only 6 houses, situated at Eastern end of BARAMATA Plantation. Village area is quite clean and water and sanitary arrangements are satisfactory.

[illegible]UBU. (Controlled by V.C.MAIPAU of DOMARA.)

Two Councillors - a village of 12 houses with one new house under construction - water is obtained from a fresh water creek about two miles upstream from where the village is situated. Sanitary arrangements are adequate. The village is very dirty and the hygiene of the inhabitants leaves much to be desired. Orders were given to the Councillors and also to V.C.MAIPUA to see that the village area is cleaned up and kept clean, and also to try and institute some arrangement whereby the village people will be compelled to keep their cooking utensils etc., and their persons clean. This was definitely the dirtiest village seen on the Patrol, the reason for which is, I think, that the V.C. in charge, MAIPUA of DOMARA, is domiciled too far away from this village, and communication is difficult owing to the usual inclement weather in this area.

VILLAGES. (Cont.)

LALAURA. V.C. JOHN.

Three Councillors - a village of 32 houses - the village area is very clean and well kept. Latrines are built out over the sea and are quite satisfactory. The village coconut plantation is well kept and is being worked. Water is obtained from wells and appears to be sufficient even in the dry season. There is also a trade store at this village run by a Mr.BREWSTER.

KAPARI. V.C.LEWARAKA.

Three Councillors - a village of 56 houses, well fenced and kept very clean. Water is obtained from wells near the village. Latrines are built out over the sea and are quite adequate. The village is situated at the mouth of the ALAKI RIVER on the Nth.Eastern shore of CHESHUNT BAY.

BILIOLU. V.C. WARI-MALOMALO.

Three Councillors - a village of 27 houses, built opposite KAPARI village on a sandbank which is exposed at low tide. This village is very clean and well kept, the tide keeping the ground below it clean. The latrines are built out off the seaward edge of the sandbank and are satisfactory. The BILIOLU people are bush people who have come down to the coast to live.

KALAU. No V.C.

No Councillors - a small hamlet of only three houses situated on the EASTERN shore of CHESHUNT BAY. It is under the control of the V.C. of KAPARI.

GABUONE. V.C.POTEA. (PEPEWA and RIRIGONE)

GABUONE is really a combination of three villages,GABUONE,PEPEWA and RIRIGONE, the whole of which is controlled by V.C.POTEA. Each village has it's own Councillors,GABUONE has three,PEPEWA and RIRIGONE, one each. The villages are extremely well kept and very clean, as is the small village coconut plantation behind them. T Water is drawn from wells about ¼ mile from the village. Latrines are built out over the water. The villages are situated on the Eastern side of the entrance to MACFARLANE HARBOUR. GABUONE has 123 houses - PEPEWA has 7 houses and RIRIGONE has 13 houses.

KELEHAKWA. V.C. ABAKABA.

Four Councillors - a village of 60 houses, very well kept and clean. Water is obtained from wells near the village and the latrines are built out over the sea water. Small coconut plantation is well kept.

WAIORI. V.C.GENOGALIMA.

Four Councillors,a village of 76 houses built out over a mudbank off the Nthn. shore of the MARSHALL LAGOON. Fresh water is obtained from a creek about 3 miles from the village and necessitates a canoe trip of about 2 hours to get it. Latrines are built out over the water and are well kept and clean. The village is very clean and is well looked after.

WANIGELA. V.C. AU-GEREGA.

Six Councillors - a village of 152 houses crowded together on a mudbank on the Eastern side of the MARSHALL LAGOON. This village is not in a very sanitary position as the mudbank is completely exposed at low tide and surrounds the village on all sides for an approximate distance of 800yds. The people of WANIGELA are "foreigners" to this area and have no ground of their own and so are unable to move their village to a better spot. See GENERAL REMARKS.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION CLAIMS.

Claims amounting to £141.10.0. were paid at the AMAU group of villages, and 3 new Compensation for Death Claims were investigated there, as well as 3 new claims for Property Lost or Damaged. The three Property claims were submitted by members of the KWATO Mission staff and could not be fully investigated at the time - they are being held at the District Office until such time as Mr. Russell Abel can be interviewed concerning them.

Enquiries were made at BARAMATA in respect to a claim made by LOKOLOKO of IOKEA (Ref.No.227/38-1/47 from D.D.Kerema) but no information was available owing to the absence of the owner of the Plantation, Mr.I.Jenkins and also of the claimant's friends.

It was once more explained to all the villagers, who had been paid War Compensation by Mr.W.H.F.Thompson in December,1947 and January 1948, that Savings Bank facilities were open to them all, and that it would be much better to put their money into the Bank than to have it in the village. There was no response to this appeal at all, in fact I expected none, as I was merely leading up to asking the people what had become of the money. In the villages of KAPARI, BILIOLU,KELEPAKWA,GABUONE,WAIORI and WANIGELA it was most obvious that the money had been gambled away, as none of the people admitted to having any money, except a small minority, who seemed to have it all, and after enquiries had been made at the Plantation Trade Stores and from Mr.Brewster at LALAURA, it was obvious that the money had not been spent on food, clothing etc, which was the excuse of most of the natives questioned.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The gardens belonging to all the villages visited on the Patrol were seen, and, with the exception of the AMAU group and LALAURA village, they were all in very poor shape. The recent drought has ruined all the new gardens and supplies of sweet potatoes, taro, yams, pumpkins etc. are very small. Most of the people are living on a diet of fish, sweet potato tops and coconuts. The two exceptions mentioned above, AMAU and LALAURA, are very fortunate as they have plentiful supplies of all foods and were able to sell quite a large amount of native foodstuffs to the Patrol.

All officials of the villages visited were questioned as to when they had last received an issue of seeds from the Administration, and the replies were all that it was at least 2 years ago since an issue was made. This fact was reported immediately I returned to ABAU, and the District Officer has submitted a Requisition for a supply of seeds for distribution in this area.

WANIGELA village has no gardens at all,as they own no land near their village - they fish in the MARSHALL LAGOON and trade the fish for vegetables with the other villages in the LAGOON.

REST HOUSES.

There are Rest Houses in all the following villages :- DURAMU,AMAU, DOMARA, LALAURA,KAPARI,GABUONE,KELERAKWA,WAIORI and WANIGELA. All of them are in good condition, GABUONE having a new one, and WAIORI are at present building a new one. Orders were given to officials of KELERAKWA,DURAMU,and LALAURA to have minor repairs carried out on the Rest Houses in their villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All the roads seen during the Patrol were in good condition, a l list of them, and special remarks concerning each, follows :- DURAMU - AMAU. The first portion of this road is not in use at

ROADS AND BRIDGES (Cont.)

the present time, as it is possible to proceed up DURAMU CREEK by canoe for about 4 miles before getting onto the road. From the landing at the end of the creek the road is in very good condition. It is a truck road and was first built by KWATO before the War, and was then rebuilt by the Army. At present it needs minor repairs to three of the bridges on it and it also needs some new "corduroying" in two places before it could be used as a truck road again. From information received at KWATO Mission at AMAU the road will soon be properly maintained again as they are expecting to get a truck within the next few months.

DURAMU - DOMARA. From DURAMU the track is along the beach for about a mile and then it goes inland for about another ½ of a mile, coming out on a small bay at the mouth of a river, it is then necessary to get a canoe to complete the trip to DOMARA which is situated on a sand bank in SANDBANK BAY.

BARAMATA - PUNESI. This road joins the two Plantations of Baramata and Punesi. It is well kept and most of the work on it is done by plantation labour. About 1½ miles of this road runs through native owned land and is usually overgrown, it is the responsibility of the TUTUBU people to keep it clean, and instructions were given to the Councillor to see that this work is done. Mr. Elworthy of Punesi Estate complained to me about this stretch of the road and has stated that he is willing to maintenance it as it is necessary to him to keep this area cleared so as to have a road through to the coast at all times. He has already built up parts of the road, which in wet weather were impassable, and he wishes some information as to whether he can close this portion of the road to natives. This matter has been reported to the District Officer for his decision. The road is the only communication for the natives of BARAMATA, and TUTUBU on the coast with the inland village of MERANI and the tracks leading to AMAU and other villages in the KEVERE VALLEY.

BARAMATA-TUTUBU-OTOMATA PLANTATION. This road leads along the beach as far as the Eastern side of CAPE RODNEY then the road runs through OTOMATA PLANTATION. It is quite good walking along the beach at low tide, only one creek to be crossed at TUTUBU village, and a canoe is always available there.

OTOMATA PLANTATION - COCOALANDS ESTATE. This road is kept in repair by plantation labour and is in quite good order, three new bridges have been erected on it lately.

OTOMATA PLANTATION - LALAURA. This road runs through part of Otomata Plantation for about 1½ miles then swings to the West and continues through native owned land to LALAURA VILLAGE. It is well kept and is quite satisfactory as a motor road. Mid-way between the two Plantations is an old air strip, which would require very little work to make serviceable again.

LALAURA - KAPARI. This track leads along the beach for about 2 miles and then goes inland for another 2 miles. The beach walking is good at low tide, and the inland track is in good condition. Most of the traffic between these two villages is carried out by canoes.

KAPARI - TABUONE. This track is at present in good condition - it is a 5 hour walk between the two villages and the road is impassable in wet weather, part of it running through swampy country. The only defect along this road is the absence of fresh water and coconuts - it is impossible to get a drink any where along it, therefore it is seldom used by the local natives who prefer to travel by canoe.

PAILI CREEK - PAILI PLANTATION. This track is in very good order it is used by Paili Plantation mostly, being the only road to the Paili Creek wharf. The people of KARAPA village keep this road clean and the plantation maintenance it.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE. Owing to the fact that a Medical Patrol had just been carried out in the area visited by this Patrol there were no cases of serious illness encountered in any of the villages visited. Two men at AMAU who had sustained injuries in the village after the Medical patrol had left were treated and one of them was brought into the Native Hospital for treatment. In all villages visited, with the exception of TUTUBU, the sanitary arrangements were satisfactory and all the water used in the villages was clean and free from pollution. DURAMU V.C. was told to come into ABAU and get 3 empty benzine drums to make a new well for his village. TUTUBU village, the exception mentioned above, is a very dirty village and the people living there are a very shiftless, lazy crowd. Personal hygiene is non-existent, it being quite apparent to me that the people do not even wash, although the village is right on the beach and has quite a large creek running into the sea beside it. The children are by far the worse off with matted hair and filthy clothes. Orders were given to the Councillor in charge,(the V.C. of DOMARA is in charge of this village) to have the village area cleaned up and the houses washed out and also to see that the people made some attempt to keep themselves clean. MAIPUA,V.C. of DOMARA, was also spoken to a few days later and the same orders were given to him, also he was told to visit the village more often and to report any further evidences of neglect direct to the District Officer. Mr.Blythe, the E.M.A. stationed at ABAU, was informed of the above and he reports that he also found the same state of affairs at TUTUBU as were found by this Patrol and that he was submitting a report on the subject.

MISSIONS.

There are three Missions in operation in the area visited, the L.M.S. at LALAURA,KAPARI,BILIOLU,GABUONE and KELERAKWA ; the S.D.A.Mission at DURAMU,DOMARA,BARAMATA,TUTUBU,WAIORI and WANIGELA ; and the KWATO Mission at AMAU,DOREVAIDE,KOUROUDI and DOMARA(inland). The Rev.Y.Satya Joseph, of the L.M.Society is stationed at GABUONE, Mr. Gilles, of the S.D.A.Mission is at KORELA,MARSHALL LAGOON, and the KWATO Mission is, at present under the control of a native woman,Alice Wedeyer. Only at AMAU were any complaints made that the native children were not attending school regularly and a talk with the village officials was had on this subject.
With regard to the medical work being carried out by the Missions, it was found that at KORELA and AMAU ample medical facilities were available to the natives. At KORELA Mrs Wiles, who is a qualified nurse attends to all medical matters and according to Mr.Gilles a sufficient supply of drugs, bandages etc.is on hand. At AMAU, a native nurse is available, but she is seriously handicapped by the lack of medical supplies at present, although a supply is expected to arrive soon. The L.M.Society at GABUONE has no facilities for medical treatment at all, and Mr.Satya Joseph asked me if it would be possible for the Administration to install a Medical Aid Post at GABUONE. I informed him that one had been in existence at GABUONE for about 3 months in ~~early~~ the middle of 1947, but that it had had to be recalled as no natives were reporting to it. His repy was that the Aid Post had been set up on S.D.A. territory and so no L.M.S. native would go to it. I told Mr.Joseph that I would refer the matter to the D.O.

GENERAL.

All the objects of the Patrol were fulfilled, with the exception of the land required by the S.D.A.Mission on LAKO River. I was unable to fully carry out my instructions as Mr.Gilles had not marked out the area he wanted. (See "Diary of Patrol" Page 2). All Village Constables were informed that any native foods that they brought into ABAU Station would be purchased from them, and enquiries made at GABUONE and KELERAKWA re making a canoe for

GENERAL (Cont.)

ABAU Station revealed that the people of the two villages were going to make a double sailing canoe jointly and bring it to ABAU.

The enquiry into the alleged wounding of cattle at KAURU ESTATE was carried out and a seperate report submitted to the District Officer.

Reference the fight at KELERAKWA village (See Diary of Patrol Page 2) The V.C. of this village, ABALABA, has a very difficult job to do, e he is a very good V.C. and has most of the older people of the villag behind him, but there seems to be a crowd of the younger men in the village who resent his authority over them and they are always looking for opportunities to circumvent it. The V.C. would not tell me definitely that any of these men had refused to do what he told them, but I know that he has the greatest difficulty in getting such work as cleaning the village and repairing the Rest House etc. done. While this Patrol was at KELERAKWA everything in the village seemed to be alright, but as soon as the 8 natives, who had been ordered to return to ABAU with the Patrol, were allowed to go back to their houses, trouble, in the shape of a fight, broke out. Two of the men charged by the V.C. attacked the V.C's son and before the R.P.C. and I could get there, about 20 people were involved. The fight was broken up and 11 natives were arrested and held in the Court House for the night. All the prisoners and witnesses were sent to ABAU and the case was heard by the District Officer.

Wanigela Village. The people of this village, population approx.1,400 are most unfortunate in the situation of their village. It is on a mudbank in the MARSHALL LAGOON, and at low tide is a most distressing sight. Except for a channel about 4 feet deep across the front of the village, the entire area is surrounded by the mudbank extending for at least half a mile in every direction. The people have tried to build up some ground on the mud and in the centre of the village they have an area of about 40 square yards above high water mark. This area has been built up of tree trunks and earth carried there by the village people from up the IMILA RIVER, and they have built their Mission house on it. They have no garden land of their own, and exist mainly on fish and crabs, some of which they trade with the other villages nearby for vegetables and fruit. The current price exchange is very high, e.g. five crabs will buy only one medium size taro, but the WANIGELA's have to pay it or go without fresh food. I would like to suggest that an investigation be made into this state of affairs and some recommendations as to a fairer exchange rate be made also. Another suggestion I would like to put forward is that the WANIGELA people be allowed to use part of the Crown Land on the Eastern side of the LAKO RIVER(there are approx.2,400 acres) which is now being used by the natives of WAIORI, KELERAKWA and BOKUKU(RIGO) and the S.D.A.Mission have applied for a lease of 500 acres. Of the 3 villages using this land, only WAIORI has really urgent use of it as the other villages have land closer to their villages for gardens etc. If the WANIGELA people were allowed to use this land it would be of great benefit to them, as it would then make them not so dependent on the other local villages. It may be said that as the area is Crown Land being used by the natives that the WANIGELA's should just use some of it too, but, the case is that this land has not been used by the Government since it became Crown Land and the natives, at present using it, have been using it for so long that they regard it as almost their own property and would resent any newcomers taking any of it over. The origin of the WANIGELA people is hard to determine - they themselves say that they have never had any land of their own and the neighbouring villagers say that as far back as they can remember the WANIGELA's have not had any land of their own. It is the writer's opinion that these people were the original inhabitants of the MARSHALL LAGOON and were driven out by the GABUONE's and the KELERAKWA's, who originated from the AROMA-HULA area. It is my intention to try and follow this question up and try and find out the reason for the non-possession of land by the people of WANIGELA.

R.W.Born
.....
(R.W.BORN. Patrol Officer.)

Report on R.P.C. personnel.

SGT. KOKOMO. Reg.No. 927. This N.C.O.has about 15 years' service and is getting rather old for his job. He was not a very useful man on this Patrol and could not be trusted to carry out any order on his own - it was always necessary to send another A.C. with him when he was detached from the Patrol. He is very slack with the men under his command and has no idea of discipline.

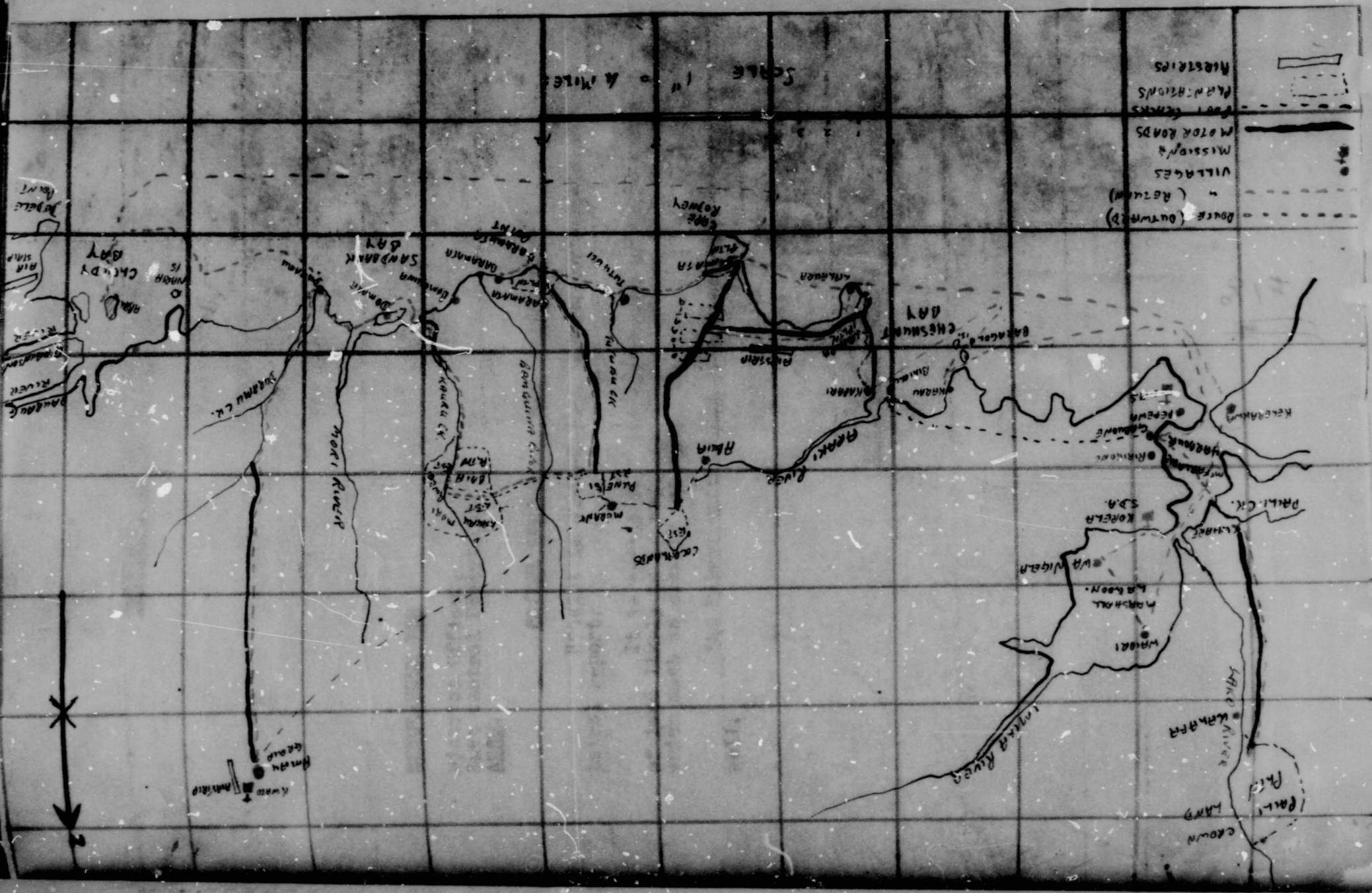
A.C. SIPWA. Reg.No. 6035. This A.C. is a very good type, young and very keen. Was very dependable and should develop into a very good policeman after a few more Patrol

A.C. MANI. Reg.No. 1828. This A.C. is very good. He is keen and willing and is a very good Patrol policeman.

R.W. Born
.....
(R.W. BORN. Patrol Officer.)

Report on Interpreter - MAE TAU. This man is a local native and has a very good knowledge of several of the local languages, but his English is very poor, which makes it a very difficult job to carry out any enquiries etc. that may be necessary. He is willing and very keen, but, except for an Officer who has a good command of Motuan, he is nearly useless as an Interpreter.

R.W. Born
.....
(R.W.Born. Patrol Officer.)


Scale 1" = 4 Miles
Boundaries (Outward)
" (Assumed)
Villages
Missions
Motor Roads
Post Offices
Rivers
Mountains
Rivers
Rivers
Rivers

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-5-17.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

7th May, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
East Central District,
ABAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2AB. 2/1947-48.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned patrol report.

It is agreed that the alienation of large areas of land likely to be required by the natives is a matter which must be closely watched.

The Patrol Officer has apparently done his work well.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

File 233/50-7/47-48

DISTRICT OFFICE
ABAU, E.C.D.
23rd April, 1948.

30/5/17

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
29 APR 1948

DDS & NA
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No2AB.2/1947-48

I forward herewith, in triplicate, patrol report No AB.2 of 1947-48 with comments as follows;-

(1) Page 2 15th March 1948;- Mr Gilles of the S.D.A.Mission has been asked to run rough boundaries to dflineate the area applied for. The land in question is Crown Land. In view of the agricultural projects the Director of Agriculture may have in mind, it would be, in my opinion, unwise to grant the Mission a lease of 500 acres of this land. The local natives have, for a long period, had use of the Crown Land-which comprises 2,540 acres- for garden purposes. To alienate 500 acres for Mission use might jeopardise native welfare.

I intend to go more fully into the Mission's Land Application in the very near future. On completion of my investigations you will be further advised. The Secretary of Lands is acquainted with the position.

(2) Page 2.16th March. The 8 natives arrested duly arrive at Abau and were appropriately dealt with in the Courts for Native Matters.

(3) Page 8.Baramata-Punesi The stretch of road the P/O refers to is native owned land which connects the villages of Tutubu and Merani. Being a village road the natives are obliged under N.R.O. Sec;118(3) to keep clean and in repair the road to a width of 9ft. Mr Elworthy is being advised that he cannot forbid natives the use of the road.

(4) This patrol is only the second patrol the P/O has carried out in the nine months he has been in this District. A shortage of Staff persuaded D.Os to keep him employed on clerical duties, much against his own wishes. The patrol was well conducted and his report is well written.

B.W. Faithorn a/D.O.
(B.W. FAITHORN)

Mr Middleton, please.

30/4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 11 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by K. L. Williamson

Area Patrolled Robinson River Villages.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 5/6/1948 to 8/6/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PATROL BY:- K.R. WILLIAMSON STATION NO:- 11-17/48

TO:- ROBINSON RIVER VILLAGES.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:- General Patrol.

LEFT STATION:- Saturday, June 5th. 1948.

RETURNED:- Wednesday, June 9th. 1948.

NO. OF POLICE:- 1 Cpl. 2 Constables.

NO. OF CARRIERS:- Av. 6.

VILLAGES VISITED:- BAM, DOMA, OI'OI and DARAVA

COST OF PATROL:-

Rice	21 lb.	Soap	1 lb.
W/Meal	10½ "	A/Fat	5 "
Meat	9 tins	Kerosene	2 gals.
Sugar	3 lb.	Biscuits	10½ lb.
Tea	6 oz.		
Salt	1 lb.		
Tobacco	5 "		
Matches	4 bxs.		

FORWARDED TO:- District Officer, PORT MORESBY.

K.R. Williamson

OFFICER-in-CHARGE OF STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL MADE BY K.R. WILLIAMSON, PATROL OFFICER, TO THE ROBINSON RIVER VILLAGES (INLAND CLOUDY BAY) OF ABAU SUB DISTRICT, CENTRAL DISTRICT, FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

DIARY.

Saturday, June 5th. 1948.

On instructions from the actg. A.D.O., ABAU, myself and party travelled to Robinson River Plantation with Mr.Gossner in the BAURAUCUINA Plantation launch. Arrived at Robinson River at 3 pm. and the party stayed at the plantation for the night.

Sunday, June 6th.

Left Robinson River Plantation at 1 pm. and arrived at the village of BAM at 2.30 pm. Raining heavily all day and the road under water most of way. Village was inspected on arrival and talked with V.C. and Councillors. Stayed at BAM for night.

Monday, June 7th.

At 7.30 am., accompanied by two constables and interpreter, I left BAM and after two hours walking, arrived at the village of DOMA at 9.30 am. After inspecting the village and talking with V.C. and Councillors, party left DOMA at 12.30 pm. and arrived back at BAM at 2.30 pm. Still raining and the road a quagmire. Party spent the night at BAM. Natives AUA and DOU of DOMA, witnesses in AGABU-ODE's claim of wrongful imprisonment, returned to BAM with party.

Tuesday, June 8th.

Left BAM for the village of OI'OI at 8 am. and arrived there at 8.45 am. A small, delapidated hamlet of 28 people and the village site was covered with large pools of water. Village was inspected and a general discussion followed on the desirability of moving the village to a new site. All were unanimous in their desire to move. At 11 am. party left OI'OI and arrived at DARAVA village at 11.45 am. The villagers were engaged in clearing and building a new village on the bank of Robinson river. Old and new sites were inspected and at 12.30 pm. party moved on to Robinson River Estate, arriving there at 1.30 pm. and remained there that night.

Wednesday, June 9th.

At noon the party left Robinson river by canoe and reached ABAU at 2.30 pm. Reported to Actg. A.D.O. on arrival.

GENERAL REMARKS.

ROADS.

The road from Robinson River plantation is a good wide jeep road and maintained by the people of BAM and OI'OI. Because of the recent heavy rains the road was mostly under water and detours into the bush were necessary. Roads from BAM to DOMA and from BAM to OI'OI and DARAVA were in a similar condition. It was apparent that the roads were regularly cleaned by the village peoples.

Villages.

These were clean and the houses were in fair condition, mostly of the standard rest house type except at OI'OI where they were of the dubu type. The new site of DARAVA village is in a much better position than the old village site. It is a well drained area and the water supply, Robinson River, is in no danger of being polluted. Water is obtained some distance up stream from the village.

Houses at new DARAVA were large and well constructed. Some semblance of town planning was evident. As mentioned previously OI'OI planned to move to higher ground but had not yet decided on the exact position. At DOMA the villagers were instructed to cut back the encroaching scrub from the village area.

REST HOUSES.

Satisfactory. All in good condition.

At DOMA, I'IBA was nominated and elected as new Councillor to replace DARIA, an elderly man who wished to retire from the position.

WATER SUPPLY.

BAM and DOMA both obtain drinking water from the LIBA river, DARAVA from ROBINSON river and OI'OI from a small tributary of ROBINSON river. At each village there was no sign of contamination.

Claim of wrongful imprisonment by AGABU-ODE.

Natives AUA and DOU of DOMA and MAHAU of DARAVA were brought to ABAU for investigation following patrol instructions.

Complaints.

No complaints or matters for discussion were brought forward by village officials.

Labour.

Although volunteers were called for to work as labourers at ABAU none were forthcoming.

REPORT ON POLICE:-

2311 Cpl. OGEPAUE - reliable N.C.O. carried out his duties very well.

Const. HARORI - performed duties satisfactory

Const. AILANI - performed duties satisfactory.

K.E. WILLIAMSON

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

Area Patrolled.....

ABSENT FROM VILLAGE							LABOUR POTENTIAL				TOTALS							
AT WORK			STUDENTS															
Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females								
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Average	M	F	M	F

File:-62-30/1-48/49
Sub-District office,
ABAU. C.D.
24th Sept, 1948.

D.A.C.D.
PORT MORESBY:

REPORT OF GENERAL PURPOSE PATROL
ROBINSON RIVER.

Your memo 29-6/64 of 27th July refers
herewith the a/m report in ~~triplicate~~ quadruplicate.

Mr. Williamson submitted his original report in the form of a memo on my instructions, and my instructions were based on previous instructions received from your office and the previous practice here.

Unless I hear to the contrary, all future reports will be forwarded in this form and not in the form of a memo.

K.C.Atkinson

(K.C.Atkinson.ADO. ABAU.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 1 of 47/48 (Special)

Patrol Conducted by W.H.H. Thompson ADO.

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 24/10/1947 to 5/11/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

.../.../19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

District Office

ANGAU E.C.D.

10th Nov. 47

The Director District Services & N.A.
Port Moresby

Special Report No. I of '47/48

By W.H.H. THOMPSON A/D.O.

1. The principal object of this patrol was to make a start on the payment of hundreds of War Compensation claims now extant in this District and the investigation of numerous others over the deaths of natives recruited by ANGAU.

2. DIARY OF PATROL.

Tuesday 28.10.47. Leaving the Station in charge of P.O. Borr left in 3 DOMARA village canoes 8.30 A.M. with me Cpl. OGEPAUE and 6 R.P.C, also Court Interpreter MOORE RAI. Aided by slight S.E breeze reached OTOMATA Pltn 12.30 p.m., where the Manager Mr. T. Miller kindly put me up for the night. In the afternoon proceeded by lorry to 'COCOA LANDS PLTN' about 5 miles inland. This is a small concern under the management of Mr Spencer to grow Cocoa. Manager had only 18 N/L's, so there was faint hope of an early start of this industry on any extensive scale. Mr Miller had 46 N/L'S at OTOMATA, and was nearly up to his full labour strength.

Wed. 29th Left OTOMATA 6.30 p.m. and reached LALORUA village 7.30 A.M, where I changed canoes. Arrived at GABUONE village (VILIRUPU)) 12.30 p.m. A nasty entrance over the bar for canoes and we were only just over in time to avoid a sudden squall. Spent the whole afternoon in paying out war compensation and investigating death claims. Revd. Y. SATYA Joseph of the L.M.S visited me, his Mission Station close to the GABUONE Rest House. This Indian's views on local topics very interesting, he is a graduate of Oxford Univerisity and has not been long in Papua. He feared from his experiences in his own country that the Co-operative movement in Papua might prove only an opportunity for clever scoundrels to rob simple primitives, unless very closely watched. I agreed in toto, we certainly have not the staff to police this development at present. Also he was very concerned about the prevalence of gambling, so am I.

Held meeting of Councillors and Village Constables at which Mr Humphries' memo on native labour required on Rubber and Copra Plantations was read out. This was subsequently done at every village visited.

Thursday 30th. By canoes on a rising tide reached WANIGELA village built over the Marshall Lagoon in about 2 hours. A fleet of canoes brought over the WAIORI people from their village on the West side of the Lagoon. Paid out War Compensation and investigated about a score of death claims. Held meeting of Councillors. Then proceeded to PAILE Pltn, where the Manager Mr Nolan very kindly put us up for the night. Transacted some N/L business with him in the afternoon. En route to this Pltn called in at KORELA S.D.A Mission, where I met Pastor Gillies.

Friday 31st. Back to GABUONE and thence walked to the twin villages of KAPARI and BILIOLU, 15 miles approximately. Road to end of GABUONE 'mark' in first rate order, the KAPARI people had neglected to clean their portion, 10 of them in C.N.M sent to gaol for one week for this neglect. Rest of afternoon on war compensation payments, investigated death claims, also meeting of Councillors. BILIOLU people come from HULA, they broke away from there some many years ago.

15

Sat Ist Nov. 47 . Left KAPARI 7 A.M and walked to LALAURA in an hour. A very clean village with an excellent Village Constable. Carried on here as in previously visited villages. Thence to OTOMATA Pltn , passed through it and onto MERANI Pltn. owned By Mr . Elworthy, his Pltn known by the natives as 'PUNICE'. This quaint name derived from the fact that natives, who in ANGAU days did not work well on the adjoining KAURI R. Pltn , were 'punished' by being sent there to clear bush for a new rubber area.

From MERANI to the DOMARA River , crossed over to BAI'A Pltn , in ~~those~~ Manager house by kind invitation I spent the night. From KAPARI to BAI'A Pltn a walk of about 5½ miles

SUNDAY 2nd Nov. Left BAI'A by canoe 7 A.M and down to DOMARA village in about an hour by the creek . Transacted the usual business and held meeting of councillors. Thence across to DOROM, about another hour by canoe. Carried on there as usual.

Monday 3rd Nov. Left DOROM by canoe 6.45 A.M and reached end of DOROM creek 8.25 A.M. Started on well graded lorry road in excellent order 8.40 A.M. and arrived at AMAU village II A.M. The KWATO Mission has a Mission here in charge of an OROKOLO native. Mainly through the influence of this Mission , the foll. mountain villages of the IAREBA tribe are now congregated in 2 well -sited villages on the banks of the AMAU Creek., viz;-

AMAUNA, DOMARA, KRODI, DUREVAIDA and UKAUDI.

The IAREBA people still in the mounatins live in DEBANA, PADABONAI, ARAI'A, IOMODI, ORODOI , WARIAUDI, OWANI, OISO, IMARONI and AIMARI villages.

These AMAU villages were well built with their houses nicely spaced , with the whole area clean and a very pleasing sight. It is a great pity that the Govt. did not choose this site for the District Headquarters, instead of the miserable little islet of ABAU, unapproachable in the S.E by native canoes , a worse site could with difficulty have been found.

After a meeting of Councillors, in which I expressed a fervent hope that these people would cease their murderous vendettas , I inspected an adjoining 'drome site, which was extensively used in the war. There were some claims for gardens destroyed, but I think all were for crops on Mission leased land.

Tuesday 4th Nov. Walked along bush -track , a very narrow and ill-kept one, to BAUBAUGUINA Pltn. This walk should not be attempted after heavy rains. Here are details of this route;-

Left AMAU 6.20 A.M. and reached

MUNAI (ONAIE) R.	7.I5 A.M.	
EAU village	7.40 "	(Abandoned village)
EAU R.	7.45 "	
MORIENA R	9.30 "	(Bdy .AMAU & GONAI)
BAROKAWA small hill	II.20 "	
KOWA R.	II.55 "	
'Spelled "till	I2.45 P.M	
Mangrove swamp	2.00 "	
BAUBAUGUINA Pltn.	3.I0 "	

Distance about I8 - 20 miles.

At BAUBAUGUINA Pltn, the Manager , Mr W. Gossner kindly put us up for the night.

Wed. 5th Nov . Mr Gossner kindly took us down in his launch towing two canoes from BADUBADU and we arrived at ABAU in about I½ hours at I0 A.M.

GENERAL

WAR COMPENSATION CLAIMS. £389 was paid out in claims already approved for payment by my predecessor , Mr L.J O'malley. A/D.O. Another dozen or so were investigated.

55 claims were investigated over deaths of ANGAU labourers from the villages visited. Nearly £2000 will be required to pay those approved. Cash not available at time of patrol to make these payments. I would point out that practically the whole of the colossal work involved in making out claims for payment, investigating and paying them, has fallen in this District on Mr. Temp, ?

GENERAL

War Compensation CLAIMS. Cont. Patrol Officer Born and myself.We have one type riter and no native clerk. So when thii work will be completed, I really have no idea. No means of getting about except by the hazardous and uncertain canoe transport. I will do my best to carry on for the 2½ months now left before my retirement and I write in this vein more on behalf of my successor than myself. My letter No.II5 - 38/3- 47/48 of the 6th inst points out that the P.O'S duties as Clerk, W/T Operator, C'Wealth Bank Supervisor, Storekeeper etc etc on the Station keep him chained to the Office, so that if these claims are to be dealt with in the near future, I have to myself investigat , approve and pay them in the villages, thus contravening the i nstructions contained in your Circular Memo. of the 8th inst. I regret to state.

EFFECTS OF THE WAR COMPENSATION on local industry, i.e copra and rubber Planxtations . In all about £4.000 will have to be paid out. There are a very large number of death claims, where the deceased was a Labourer for ANGAU, though a father of 4 or more children. These old men by native [illegible]s of age, should never have been recruited and now we have to suffer the consequences. The I5 Copra and Rubber Pltns now have about 326 ind ntured labour and I63 free labour employed on them, a total of 489 labourers, just about 60 per cent of their normal requirements for full production. Through this distribution of war claims largesse, employers take a most gloomy view of the immediadte effects on their recruiting. They are likely in my opinion to get very few recruits from this District for at least a year. Recipients were carefully and emphatically asked to bank at least a portion of their money, but this advice fell on deaf ears. The D.N.L'S very well written exhortation on the need for production of copra and rubber was greeted with the usual Papuan polite murmurs of assent at gathering of Councillors and their people in each village, but I fear that is as far as the matter will go amongst the natives, the most lethargic I have ever encountered in the Territory. The planters here will have to depend more and more for their labour on Districts as far away as the Delta and Western , with the shipping position as it is, their future appears a gloomy one indeed. So one sees the melancholy spectacle of coconuts sprouting on the ground for lack of labour to turn them into copra, whilst the world calls out for soap and other products of the coconut. One thing is certain , the natives will take no interest in their own village plantations, till they have got rid of this windfall in the Trade Stores and by gambling. In the latter connection the winner of a recent canoe race in the Marshall Lagoon received as much as £70, so I was informed.

R.P.C. Of the police taken on Patrol ;- No. 23II Cpl ORGEPADE, 6036 Const ALAIN, 6028 Const PAKI and 2418 Const ANGUPE all did good work. The N.C.O has good command and the three young Constables are likely N.C.O'S in a year or so.

MEDICAL A Native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol, but found little work to do amongst a healthy population .

W.H.C. Thompson

A/ D.O ABAU E.C.D.

N.B Please excuse the mediocre type -writing, the P.O., who acts as Clerk is down with fever and I have had to do it myself.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 2 of 4/48 (Special)

Patrol Conducted by N.H.H. Thompson

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/11/1947 to 25/11/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/19/15

WHHT/RWB.

File:- 31-47/48.

District Office,
ABAU. E.C.D.
28/11/47.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
16 DEC 1947
NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Director,
D.D.S. &.N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL REPORT No. 2 of 47/48.

by:- W.H.H.THOMPSON. a/D.O. E.C.D.

1. The principle object of this Patrol was to pay out War Compensation claims East of the Station, and the investigation of Death Claims by relatives of the deceased, who had died whilst serving with ANGAU.

2. DIARY OF PATROL.

TUESDAY 18th.Nov.1947.

Left ABAU 8a.m. per two village canoes, the S.E. wind against us, and with a long tack reached BORUMAI at noon. Thence walked to BORU in two hours. Paid out War claims already approved and investigated others. Held meeting of Councillors and V.C's, Mr.Humphries',a/D.N.L.'s,letter re copra and rubber production read out. Same proceedure took place at each villages visited on this Patrol, so will not mention it again. Thence 1 to MAGAUBO, arriving there at 5.45p.m. A mile or so from there passed hamlet of OIBU, "bush" natives now settled on the coast.

WEDNESDAY 19th.Nov.1947.

Arrived at DARAVA (DAROA) by canoe 12.55p.m. We went right out to the reef to get the necessary "slant in" and the reef is 5 miles or so off shore. Reached DEBA village 5.45p.m.,after a four hours' walk along the beach at high tide.

THURSDAY 20th.Nov.1947.

Left DEBA at 7a.m., an hour's walk to MOGUBO Plantation, where I met the Manager,Mr. J.Ryan. He actually had his full N/L strength, but the motive for this fortuitous and nearly unprecedented occurrence was amazing. For some reason local natives imagined we were going to force them to work on an aerodrome near ABAU and 31 of them, to Mr. Ryan's astonishment, turned up a few days ago to work as casuals to avoid this Government work.

Thence to KULELE,paying a visit to the L.M.S. Station en route. Samoan teacher in charge, Rev'd PERRY away in Port Moresby.

Proceeded on to WOWOLO village, arriving there at 1p.m.

FRIDAY 21st.Nov.1947.

To SELAI, about 20 minutes' walk away, visited the trade store kept by MARK BONIO and,after inspecting it, issued him with a Trader's Licence. Showed him how to make out his price lists for public view.

One hour along a very well kept bush track to ARCANA and thence across AMAZON BAY to DEREBAI. Greeted there by an old friend, ex-Sgt.Maj.ORAI of R.P.C., who was on both the famous Jack Hides - O'Malley and Ivan Champion - Adamson patrols around the Lake Kutubu country.

A singing choir of flower - bedecked damsels escorted me to a very well built Rest House. A pleasant, well constructed and clean village is DEREBAI, in delightful surroundings.

SATURDAY 22nd.Nov.1947.

Left DEREBAI by canoe 7.20a.m. and reached LOPOM island at 9a.m. Thence, at noon, went onto LARUORO island, an hour's sail away.

SUNDAY 23rd. Nov.1947.

To MAILU island, an hour's sail from LARUORO. Population of about 500 here. Engaged all day on the usual claims work and very tiring and monotonous it becomes by evening

MONDAY 24th.Nov. 1947.

In a canoe of LAKATOI (Port Moresby) proportions, had the ill-luck to be becalmed and we did not reach MAUGAUBO till dusk. All day to cross TABLE BAY !

TUESDAY 25th.Nov.1947.

Again no wind to speak of, and that S.W., so did not get back to the Station till 5p.m.,after calling in at DEDELE Plantation, on the mainland opposite the islet of ABAU. Manager Mr.E.Dyer, area 500 acres, N/L. strength seven (7) only. The usual melancholy spectacle of copra going to waste.

3. GENERAL.

TRANSPORT.

From 1911 - 1914 I often travelled the DELTA Division when KIKORI Station was opened by the late Mr.H.J. Ryan and myself, mostly by launch and whaleboat, on rare occassions by canoe. In 1947, I find myself an a/D.O. with no Station launch or whaleboat and becalmed in canoes or risking s my life on this treacherous E.C.D. coast from sudden wind squall The reef here is often very far from the coast and has many wide openings. We progress backwards as regards transport and matters show no prospect of improvement here.

4. WAR COMPENSATION.

£630/-/- paid out on this Patrol and 41 more Death claims, totalling about £1000.,approved for payment. I checked carefully all the property claims before payment was made, and the native's account of what they lost hardly ever varied from the claims they had put in at ABAU several months ago. There may be one for prosecution - a MAILU man claimed twice for one canoe, making use of a different name for each claim, so it is alleged. Exhortations to put their windfall in the Savings Bank had absolutely no effect. One glorious feast and it will be all gone in most villages. We have turned the coast of Papua into a trader's paradise. We have probably, pro tem, ruined copra and rubber production on the European plantations and the natives will not bother about their own village plantations till this largesse is expended at the trade store or gambled away. Imposition of taxation to bring them back to their senses is the one and only remedy.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

I have now visited nearly every village between the MARSHALL LAGOON and the SAMARAI boundary, and have met a very intelligent and alert body of V.C's. It is said that you can tell a good infantry battalion by it's L/Cpls,I am sure you can tell the condition of a Papuan Division by it's V.C's. My predecessors have chosen these officials very wisely. The Councillors ably back up their Village Constables, some very fine old men amongst them.

R.P.C. MEMBERS ON THE PATROL.

No.2311 Cpl.OGEPAUE has the makings of a good Sergeant. No.6028 and No.2418 Constables PANI and ARGOPE, both young lads from TUFI may turn out well.

CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT.

I have gone into this fully in my 131-42/1-47-48 of the 27th.inst. to DDS&NA and need not say more here,except

CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT. (Cont.)

except/
to voice my misgivings again about its inception just now with the deplorably low state of the District Services staff numerically.

W.H.H Thompson

.....

(W.H.H.Thompson. D.O.)

GRAND TOTAL + F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-5-15

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

20th December, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
East Central Division,
ABAU.

PATROL REPORT NO.2 of 47/48.

Your above report acknowledged and read with interest.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 1 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by K. A. Williamson

Area Patrolled Eastern Boundary Coastal.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 28/6/1948 to 11/7/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

(7)

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NO.:- AB 1-48/40

PATROL BY:- K.R.Williamson

TO:- Eastern Boundary (Coastal).

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:- General Patrol.

LEFT STATION:- Monday, June 28th.1948.

RETURNED:- Sunday, July 11th.1948

NO. OF POLICE:- 1 Cpl. 4 Constables.

NO. OF CARRIERS:- Av.10.

VILLAGES VISITED:-

Island Group- MAILU, LALUORO, LOPOM.

AMAZON BAY - KULELE, WOWOLO, SELAI, AROANA, DEREBAI.

Coastal . - DEBA, DARAVA, MAGAUBO, BORU, OIBO, BORUMAI, INIADO.

Inland Coast.- ORARO, MAGORI.

COST OF PATROL:-

Tobacco	15 lb.	Soap	2 lb.
Rice	60 "	Biscuits	19 lb.
Meat	22 "	A/Fat	5 "
Sugar	8 "	Matches	12 boxes.
Tea	2 "	Kerosene	2 gals.
Salt	10 "		

FORWARDED TO:- District Officer, PORT MORESBY.

OFFICER-in-CHARGE OF STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL MADE BY K.R.WILLIAMSON, PATROL OFFICER, TO THE EASTERN BOUNDARY(COASTAL) OF ABAU SUB DISTRICT, CENTRAL DISTRICT, FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

(6)

DIARY.

Monday, June 28th.1948.

On instructions from the Actg.A.D.O. ABAU myself and party boarded the M.V. "DOMA" at 3pm. The "DOMA" moved to BEDELE point, anchored at 4pm. and remained there the night.

Tuesday, June 29th.

Sailed at 7.40am. and arrived at MOGUBO at 1pm. after a rough passage across Table Bay. Raining steadily since early morning. Party proceeded ashore by canoe, the police and cargo continued on to KULELE village and, at the invitation of Mr.John W. Ryan, manager, I stayed the night at MOGUBO plantation.

Wednesday, June 30th.

At 8am. left MOGUBO plantation and arrived at KULELE village at 9am. after a short stop at the L.M.S. mission to call on Mr.R.Perry. At KULELE, talked with village constables from SELAI, WOWOLO, LOPOM, KULELE and KOMINIA and mapped out a timetable for the patrol. In the afternoon KULELE village was inspected.

Thursday, July 1st.

At 8.30am. party left KULELE and walked along the road which runs through KULELE coconut plantation above the high water mark. WOWOLO was reached at 9am. KULELE water supply and cemetery were inspected on the way. WOWOLO village was inspected on arrival. At 11am.,with two constables and interpreter, walked to the mouth of the HARDEI river, crossed by canoe and inspected the nearby SELAI village. Returned to WOWOLO at 1pm.

At 2pm. boarded a canoe and paddled up river to ORARO, a small hamlet of two houses which was reached after one hours easy paddling at 3pm. During the journey up river the extensive gardens of the KULELE, WOWOLO and SELAI peoples were inspected.. The return trip to WOWOLO was commenced at 4.30pm. and party arrived back at 5.30pm.

Friday, July 2nd.

At 8am. party left WOWOLO, forded the HARDEI river and walked round the beach to a calm stretch of water where two DEREBAI canoes were waiting to take the patrol on to DEREBAI and AROANA. One canoe with cargo was despatched direct to DEREBAI, the other to await me at AROANA and myself and one constable continued on foot over the headland and down to AROANA. This was a wide,firm road in good condition.

AROANA was reached at 10am., village was inspected and party boarded waiting canoe, arriving at DEREBAI at 11am. Patrol was given a fine welcome by the villagers and the village was inspected during the afternoon.

This had been the first day without rain since the commencement of the patrol.

Saturday, July 3rd.

Left DEREBAI at 7.30am. in two canoes and after five hours of hard rowing across AMAZON bay arrived at MALLU Island at 12.30pm. Fine day with no wind. Village was inspected during the afternoon.

(5)

Sunday, July 4th.

At MAILU Is. During the day walked around the island visited GOIGOI Island where all village pigs are kept, inspected the few small gardens on the island, the coconut plantation and the water supply.

Monday, July 5th.

Left MAILU at 7.30am. with party in one large canoe and with the aid of a good wind arrived at LALUORO Island at 8.30am. Inspected village and also the trade store managed by P.Cowley. Talked with BAGIWAI-WORO who has applied for assistance under the Aids to Self Employment scheme and who is now operating a pit saw on the island. Arrangements were made for a quantity of lathes to be brought to ABAU.

At 1pm. party continued on to LOPOM Island , village was inspected during the afternoon and the patrol remained there the night.

Tuesday, July 6th.

At 7am. left LOPOM and returned to the mainland at MOGUBO plantation. Police and cargo continued on to KULELE. During the morning several minor complaints were satisfactorily settled at KULELE and arrangements were made for two canoes to proceed to ABAU on the following day with the cases of sickness so far found during the patrol.

A constable was despatched to DEBA, MAGORI and DARAVA to notify these villages of the coming of the patrol.

KWAIPUMATA air field was inspected during the afternoon.

Returned to MOGUBO plantation and stayed the night.

Wednesday, July 7th.

Two canoes with constable, N.M.O. and patients left for ABAU at 8.30am. and remainder of the party set along the beach to DEBA village. At 9.30am. party was ferried across the BAIREBU river and DEBA was reached at 9.45am. The garden houses of the LALUORO people at the mouth of the river were visited on the way.

After DEBA had been inspected, myself, one constable and interpreter started out for MAGORI village at 12.30am. MAGORI and DEBA gardens were visited on the way and MAGORI was reached at 1.30pm. DEBA and MAGORI are connected by a good, wide, level road. On arrival the village was inspected and some time was spent talking to councillors and old men about land matters.

Left MAGORI at 3.50pm. returned to DEBA at 4.50pm. and stayed the night.

Thursday, July 8th.

At 7.30am. one constable and cargo set out in advance for DARAVA and remainder left at 8.30am. arriving at DARAVA at 12.30pm. The beach from DEBA to ONIBU point is lined with the extensive coconut plantation of the MAILU island people.

During the afternoon village was inspected and a visit paid to the DARAVA gardens. On return to the village was met by Mr.G.Blythe, E.M.A. who was on his way back to ABAU from MOGUBO.

Friday, July 9th.

Left DARAVA for MAGAUBO village in BAXTER bay at 7.30am. per canoe. A slow trip across TABLE bay and MAGAUBO was reached at 11.30am. One canoe carried on to ABAU with Mr.Blythe and the other returned to DARAVA.

MAGAUBO was inspected and the patrol moved on to the OIBO river, at the mouth of which is a small hamlet of BORU people. Beach was much firmer than that of TABLE bay and walking much easier.

BORU was reached at 3.30pm. Gardens and plantation were inspected on the way and the village inspected on arrival.

(4)

Saturday, July 10th.

At 7.30am. left BORU with party in two canoes, arrived at BORUMAI village 9am. and inspected village and trade store managed by BENAU of that village.
Left for DEDELE plantation by canoe at 11am. which was reached at noon. Party remained the night at the plantation at the invitation of Mr.M.Galvin, acting manager.

Sunday, July 11th.

At 10am. INIADO village was inspected. This is a small village in the mangroves at the edge of DEDELE plantation.
Party boarded an INIADO canoe at 11.45am. and returned to ABAU at 12.20pm. Reported to the A.D.O. on arrival.

---

(3)

GENERAL REMARKS

ROADS.

Only three roads were seen during the patrol and all three were wide, well tended and in good condition. From KULELE to WOWOLO through the coconut plantation above high water mark, SELAI to AROANA over the headland and from DEBA to MAGORI.
Elsewhere walking was confined to the beaches.

VILLAGES.

In all cases clean but some obviously cleaned for the benefit of the patrol and not a regular occurrence. In all villages except DEREBAI and AROANA instructions were given for the replacement of old dwellings. Close proximity of houses in some villages constituted a grave fire risk and this was pointed out to the people concerned. Following previous instructions by visiting officers, KULELE village was surrounded by a stout fence to keep away the numerous village pigs.

REST HOUSES.

Satisfactory. DEREBAI rest house was exceptionally good.

V.C.'s

Generally slack. V.C. DANI of MAGORI, an ex Cpl. R.P.C., appeared ernest and active in carrying out his duties.
ORAI of DEREBAI, ex Sgt.Major, R.P.C., accompanied patrol in the AMAZON bay area and was of great assistance. It was apparent that he guided the V.C. and councillors of AROANA and DEREBAI and exerted a good influence amongst the MAILU peoples.

COUNCILLORS.

In most cases appeared to have some authority.
OIGE of KULELE was appointed as a new councillor.

AIR FIELD.

See attached report.

PIT SAW.

Situated at LALUORO Island and, at present, operated by the by the L.M.S. mission teacher of the village and BAGIWAI-WORO who has applied for assistance under the AIDS to SELF EMPLOYMENT scheme.
The pit saw stand is on the edge of the village near the beach and timber is cut from an area near the BAIREBU river on the mainland and floated across to the island. The mission teacher, who, from the work seen about the village, is a first class carpenter, is teaching BAGIWAI the trade.
A quantity of 2 x 1 inch lathes was inspected and arrangements made for them to be brought to ABAU at the first opportunity. They were advised to concentrate on cutting heavier building timber, particularly floor boards, joists, plates, bearers and studs and they would find a ready market for any timber they cut at ABAU.

WATER SUPPLY.

In most cases wells were the source of drinking water. These were surrounded by a stout fence and the water clean and unpoluted. At DEBA a new water supply was found for the village. Water was being obtained from a small brackish stream adjacent to the village. The new supply is within easy distance of the village and is clean, fresh and permanent.

CEMETERIES.

Those seen were clean and well tended.

GARDENS.

Gardens seen were extensive particularly those of KULEIE, SELAI AND WOWOLO which line the banks of the HARDEI river. MAILU, LALUORO and LOPOM with no garden land of their own on the islands make their gardens on the mainland between MOGUBO plantation and ONIBU point. Food, consisting of taro, kaukau, yam sago and bananas, was plentiful.

NATIVE COPRA PRODUCTION.

All plantations were bearing fairly well but with the exception of KULEIE and D'REBAI, needed cleaning.

At each village it was pointed out that, at present, there was a big demand for copra and the price was very high. Villagers were informed that the Administration would endeavour, where possible, to help them in the shipping and marketing and it was impressed upon them that it was to their advantage to produce good quality copra.

A little copra is being produced, mainly in the AMAZON bay villages, and is being sold to Mark BONIO, a native trade store keeper at SELAI; P.COWLEY a half caste trade store keeper at LALUORO and Mr. John.W.RYAN, manager of MOGUBO plantation. The village natives are receiving an average of one and a halfpence a pound for their copra.

No figures were available for the amount of copra bought from village natives over the last year.

The island people of MAILU, LALUORO and LOPOM appeared more interested in copra production than the rest probably because they possess very little land in their own right along the coast and are consequently not so self supporting as the rest.

This interest in copra was manifested in a dispute between the people of MAILU and LALUORO over the title to a very large area of coconuts extending from the BAIREBU river to ONIBU point which was planted during Mr. LAMBDEN's period of service at ABAU and on his instructions.
An investigation was made into the ownership of the land and coconuts in question and the disputants were told to wait until further information re the plantations was gained from office records at ABAU.

COMPLAINTS.

One case of alleged adultery from LALUORO and one case of fighting from WOWOLO were sent to ABAU. The land dispute remains in abeyance until the next patrol to the area.
Numerous cases of non-payment of debts(pigs and money) were heard and settled satisfactorily on the spot.

HEALTH.

Eight cases of yaws were sent to ABAU native hospital.
Of those seen health was very good and village hygiene satisfactory.

REPORT ON POLICE.

2311 Cpl. OGEPAUE- Very active and reliable N.C.O. Carried out his duties exceptionally well.
8670 Const.MISIMA- Reliable patrol constable.
2570 " OI'IEHA- Performed duties satisfactorily.
6074 " JANGI - " " "
2305 " ORORARI- " " "

(2)

	PRESENT						ABSENT							
VILLAGE	MA	FA	MC	FC	MI	FI	MA	FA	MC	FC	MI	FI	C/S	TOTAL
KULELE	63	51	36	28	10	13	1	3	1				13	219
KOWOLO	33	35	16	14	8	6	2	1	1				10	126
KELAI	17	21	18	10	3	6	1						5	81
KRARO	3	3	4	2										12
KEREBAI	21	19	18	10	6	4	1	1		1			6	87
KROANA	17	22	5	4	2	4	1						6	61
KAILU	82	88	55	70	14	14	6	3	3				44	379
KALUORO	52	37	45	37	6	14		1	3	1			1	197
KOPOM	45	50	16	15	9	6			22	9			7	178
KEBA	18	24	4	3	1					1			4	55
KACORI	32	45	17	13	2	1	4	2					17	133
KARAVA	27	32	25	16	11	4							7	122
KAGAUBO	19	18	10	11	2	1		2	1	1			5	70
KORU	23	28	16	12	6	6	1	2	2	1			9	106
KIBO	4	5	1	2		1	1	1		1				16
KORUMAI	15	12	14	8	1	3	2	6	1	1			7	70
KNIADO	17	19	9	9		5	1	4	2	1	1		11	79

TOTAL POPULATION- 2011

UNDER CONTRACT - 152

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

(1)

While at KULELE village V.C. AMEWA of KOUMINIA reported and it was noticed that he was carrying an unusual string bag.

After some questioning he volunteered the following information- The string bag originated with a man named IRIMU many years ago and has been handed down from father to ~~xxx~~ eldest son till the present day, AMEWA being the present holder of the bag.

As one bag fell to pieces the holder of it would have his wife make an exact replica of the old one and the holder would then decorate it. No woman was allowed to touch it after the decorations had been added.

The original idea of the bag was to denote authority and so was carried by the "Chief". If there was a brawl or disturbance in the village the chief would come out carrying the bag, the sight of which was sufficient to stop all fighting. Similarly with intra village fighting, the chief would walk out to meet the enemy carrying the bag at sight of which fighting would cease and they would make friends.

If any one in the village displeased the chief he would order that person to go to a certain hole in the ground into which he would jump. The earth would then cover the body.

It is said that the people who jumped into the hole would then walk underground to KERIA and come out by a cave situated there. Present cave at KOUMINIA is filled with water in the wet season and dry in the dry season.

AMEWA states that the bag has not been shown to Europeans before.

The bag is rectangular in shape, about 15" x 13" and some of the string is coloured to form a pattern. The sides are kept apart by a stick when the bag is on view. The bag is edged by clusters of cowrie shells at regular intervals and there is a line of large red parrot feathers horizintally across the middle. The opening is lined with a row of smaller red feathers. A plaited string across the mouth forms~~x~~ the handle and is worn from the shoulder.

KOUMINIA is situated in the DIMUGA area near the ABAU-BANIARA border.

666

K.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW-GUINEA.

(8)

File27-30/1-48/49;
Sub-District Office,
ABAU, C.D.
27th, J[illegible] 1948.

D.O.C.D.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. AB 1-48/49. BY MR. K.R. WILLIAMSON, P.O.

Herewith in quadruplicate, please find the a/m Patrol Report.

P.2. Tuesday 6th July:- Complaints were of debts which were admitted.

P.4. V.C's;- Ex Sgt. Maj. ORAI would be very useful as a Village Constable but does not want the position.
NATIVE COPRA PRODUCTION;-
P. 5./ The Land Dispute between MAILU and LALUORO will be settled when the ADO visits the area in the near future.

The question of transport of the copra arises, and this will be difficult in Table Bay. When the Station gets a Launch, we may be able to assist in the carting of the copra, but, of course, nothing will be done in this line until such times as instructions are received from the Treasurer.

P. 6. POPULATION FIGURES:- An interesting comparison. It is noted that INIADO has a high percentage away at work, but I do not think that this will effect village life as all labourers are working at either Robinson River Plantation or at DEDELE and are home every week-end from the former and every night from the latter.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:- Vil. Const. ANEWA of KOUMANIA was at the Station shortly after seeing Mr. Williamson, and brought the bag with him. Photos were taken of the bag and a copy will be forwarded if they come out. The V.C. said that the authority which went with the bag seemed to have waned somewhat of late.

In conclusion, I would like to point out that this, Mr. Williamson 's first patrol in District Services apart from a short patrol of four days duration to the Robinson River Villages. I consider that this is a good report of a patrol well carried out.

K.C.Atkinson
.....
(K.C.Atkinson,) ADO. ABAU.)

File 30-7
4 AUG 1948
NHS

(9) 30/5/14

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
10 AUG 1948

File 30-7/143,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

SGM/MB.

7th August, 1948.

Assistant District Officer,
A B A U.

Patrol Report No.AB 1-48/49 - A B A U,
by Mr. K. R. Williamson, P.O.

I am in receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report, which has been read with interest. Mr. Williamson appears to have made a good start in his field work.

OBSERVATIONS:

Village Constables - Ex Sgt. Major ORAI can exert considerable influence for good or evil and his activities should be closely watched. He appears to be on the right track at the moment but he used to be an inveterate gambler at one time and it is feasible this his "influence amongst the WAIKU people" may at any time be turned to his own advantage.

Pit Saw: This venture should be given every assistance and encouragement along sound economical lines.

Copra: It is not wise ~~to~~ to promise native producers of copra assistance with shipping and marketing unless such assistance is absolutely necessary, and can definitely be provided. What is wrong with natives selling locally if they are satisfied with the prices being paid? If they are not, are they incapable of shipping their own copra?

Due to the extreme shortage of launches and the urgent requirements of districts such as the SEPIK and Fly River, it is most unlikely that ABAU will be supplied with a launch for a long time yet.

In all co-operative matters your policy should be so designed as to ensure that it will not become a source of worry and embarrassment to yourself and the Co-operative Section until legislation and staff are available to adquately handle it. Meantime, the natives should be encouraged to "stand on their own legs" - a policy of "wet nursing" is not likely to work out to their advantage in the long run.

for District Officer, C.D.

Copy to:-
The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs.

Mr Rick, please. 13/8

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-5-18

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

19th August, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

ABAU PATROL REPORT NO.1-48/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above, which has been read with interest.

Mr. Williamson is to be congratulated on the concise and comprehensive report, especially as it is his first.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Ahau) Report No. 2 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by K. C. Atkinson a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Ilakai Valley & Dimuga areas.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 6

Duration—From 9/8/1948 to 7/9/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.I. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER:- AB 2 - 48/49

Patrol By:- K.C.Atkinson Actg. A.D.O.

TO :- ILAKAI Valley and DIMUGA AREAS

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:- Holding Investigations and for general purposes.

Left Station:- 9th August, 1948

Returned to Station:- 2nd September, 1948.

Number of Police:- Average N.C.O. and 5 consts.

Number of Carriers:- Average 25

VILLAGES VISITED:- BORU: BORUMAI: MAGAUBU: LABU: DARAVA: DEBA: KULELE: WOWOLO: NUNUMAI: KILAGA: MOWOWA: DERIA: DOVERA: DOGON: KOUMANIA: KAKAIA: ILAKAI: MODENI: BURAI: UNI: GAUNANI: EVIAWA: VENAUT: IOII: ARAU: LAUA: MAGORI.

Forwarded to District Officer,

Port Moresby.

4th November, 1948.

K.C.Atkinson

Officer in charge of station.

REPORT OF A PATROL MADE BY K.C.ATKINSON ACTG. ADO, TO THE DIMUGA AND ILAKAI VALLEY AREAS FOR THE PURPOSE OF HOLDING INVESTIGATION INTO ALLEGED INTERFERENCE TO RECRUITING BY NATIVES: INVESTIGATING REPORTED OUTBREAK OF CARGO CULT IN THE DIMUGA AND FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

Monday 9th August:- Taking with me Cpl. GAUMI, L/Cpl. BUKE and Consts. JUGARI: HAROKI and AUWA left the station by village canoe at 7.45 a.m. and proceeded to D'DELE Plantation where I was met by carriers. Tied up DEDELE. I left at 10.30 a.m. and proceeded to BORU via BORUMAI arriving 12.30 p.m. Lunched then continued at 2.45 p.m. when the tide had gone down a bit, and arrived at MAGAUBO at 4.45 p.m. Held C.N.M. Camped.

Tuesday 10th September:- Departed 4.45 a.m. and proceeded to LABU Village which was reached at 8.15 a.m. Boarded canoes and proceeded to DARAVA, arriving 11 a.m. Lunched and departed 12.30 p.m. arriving DEBA at 4.30. Tide was high and going very hard. Whole ~~xxxfxx~~ Patrol suffering in one way or another from the beach walking. Camped.

Wednesday 11th August:- Carriers ordered from LALUORO did not arrive till late so the departure of the Patrol was delayed till 7 a.m. Continued along the beach. Shortly after crossing the BAILEBO River, rain set in and continued all the way to MOGUBU. Heavy rain continued to fall so stayed at MOGUBU for the rest of the day.

Thursday 12th:- Rain had continued all night but had let up slightly, so set off at 7.30 a.m. and continued along the beach to WOWOLO calling on the Rev. and Mrs. Perry of the L.M.S. Mission en route. At WOWOLO canoes were waiting so set off up the HARDEI River immediately. Arrived ARARO Plantation 10.30. Tied up and left at 11.10. Proceeded along a very wet and muddy road to NUNUMAI which was reached at 1.20 p.m. Looked for a crossing of the ULUMANU River, but the river had already risen too high. Lunched. Heard that Mr. Blythe, E.M.A. ABAU and Mrs. Blythe were at GABURU some four miles distant, so proceeded there with one Policeman. Mr. and Mrs. Blythe accompanied me back to NUNUMAI where we arrived at 5.55 p.m. Heavy rain in the afternoon.

Friday 13th:- Very heavy rain all day and river rose about 12 feet. In between showers managed to check the census and Mr. Blythe did a Medical Examination.

Saturday 14th:- Rained till late at night and then stopped. River went down considerably. Mr. and Mrs. Blythe left for the coast at 8.30 a.m. and shortly after it again started to rain. In the afternoon Police and self went looking for possible crossings for the next day. Seven places were tried in a distance of about five miles of river, but without more success than finding that at one spot it was at least possible to swim across.

Sunday 15th:- River had fallen considerably during the night so attempts to find a crossing were made early in the morning. One place was found, but the current was too fast to make crossing by carriers possible. Returned to camp at 4 p.m. after an attempt was made to raft cargo across. This was not successful. The first two attempts were short lived as the lawyer cane broke before the raft was more than a few feet from the bank. At the third attempt four thicknesses of cane were used, but these broke in the middle of the stream. No cargo was lost. All police worked well throughout the day and appeared tireless, but all were suffering from cut feet and bruises that night.

Monday 16th:- The river had gone down a lot and the current was much slower so tied up and left at 7.30 a.m. Proceeded to the crossing we had tried yesterday. At first all attempts to cross were unsuccessful, but by going diagonally down stream to the middle and then diagonally upstream on the other side it was possible to cross. The first load was across at 10 a.m. and the last load at 12 noon. Police carried all the cargo across and then carried the carriers! Set off at 12.10 p.m. and proceeded to BILAGA which was reached 45 minutes later. Lunched. Checked the census and left at 2.40. Followed a good road up the right bank of the ULUMANU. Rested the carriers at 4.p.m. and continued 10 minutes later. Arrived at the small hamlet of BOMOWA at 4.25 p.m. Checked the census. From here the road dropped to the river, and then along the bank to a crossing just below DERIA VILLAGE. The crossing was easy but the carriers did not like it, so

27

once again the Police carried all cargo across. The NUNUMAI carriers were paid off and returned while DERIA carriers took the gear up to the village which was ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ reached at 6 p.m. Vil. Const. KAU'U reported. Most of the people were absent as theywere at their gardens getting much needed food after the recent flood.

Tuesday 17th:- Checked census and then left at 7.30 a.m. Followed up the left bank of the river along a good track, through the garden village of NIMBUI and thence down to the river. As the current war so fast it was necessary to build a bridge over it where it passed through a small gorge. This operation took two hours, with the police doing most of the work, the carriers doing nothing but carry timber. Continued up the river crossing it three more times and at each crossing trees had to be felled to allow the carriers to cross safely. Arrived DOVETA (Vil. Const. IAPAU) 12.15 a.m. Lunched, checked the census then pushed on to/~~xxxxxx~~/which village was reached at 6 p.m. Camped. DOCON

Wednesday 18th August:- Checked the census early in the morning. Left at 7.15 and immediately started a long climb which lasted for 2½ hours. This climb is up a moderately steep red clay hill for about 30 minutes and then cuts round the side of the hill climbing gradually all the time. Rested the carriers for 10 minutes at the top then started the descent to the Grasslands. When these were reached, followed along a small valley for about 2 miles then dropped to a small creek and climbed out the other side for 1½ hours. On reaching the top rested for ten minuted ~~xxx~~ and then dropped to the ILAKAI Valley, arriving at KOUNANIA Village at 12.30. Mr. Lalor, P.O. i/c Ba[illegible] there to meet me. Continued to KAKAIA in the BANIARA District where I camped at 1.30 p.m. The remainder of the afternoon was spent discussing with Mr. Lalor the forthcoming investigation and arranging for certain witnesses to be brought to KAKAIA.

Thursday 19th August:- Investigation into alleged interference by natives to recruiting was commenced at 8 a.m. and continued till 5.30 p.m. with an hour's break for lunch.

Friday 20th August:- Carrying out Investigation from 8 a.m. till 5.30 p.m.

Saturday 21st August:- Investigation continued at 8 a.m. and ~~xxxxxxxxx~~ adjourned at 5.45 p.m.

Sunday 22nd August:- Investigation completed 11.30 a.m. All Village Constables and Councillors assembled and told what the investigation was about as there had been an atmosphere of uncertainty about the whole ~~xx~~ thing. After explanation, faces lit up. Took the opportunity to explain to the assembled officials what they could do and what they could not do as regards recruiting. In the Afternoon Mr. Lalor started to take evidence into alleged illegal recruiting by Mr. S. Bloncowe, while I started to investigate the alleged presence of the Cargo Cult in the ILAKAI Valley.

Monday 23rd August:- Mr. Lalor continued investigation into activities of Mr. Bloncowe while I continued the investigation into the Cargo Cult.

Tuesday 24th August:- Mr. Lalor as yesterday. I proceeded to UNI where I had heard talk that the Cargo cult was present. Returned to camp at 12 noon. Consts. JANOI and PANI arrived with more rations for the Patrol. at 12.30 p.m. Completed what Investigations I could carry out in this area at 4.30 p.m.

Wednesday 25th August:- Accompanied by my own Police - excepting L/Cpl. BUKE who had accompanied Mr. [illegible] Banisra prior to proceeding on leave, but taking with me [illegible] of the Baniara Det. to assist me in my investigations in the D[illegible], departed 8.45 a.m. and went to KOUNANIA. Just before getting into camp rain started and continued all day. This was accompanied by a high wind and the whole Patrol spent a cold and miserable afternoon and night. Further very few had any sleep that night. In the afternoon between showers took a head count of the village.

Thursday 26th August:- Departed 6.15 a.m. and crossed the valley. Passed through GAUNANI (or KOUNANIA No. 2 as it is usually called) then started climbing. Top was reached at 8.15 a.m. Rested a short time but not very long owing to the cold, and then dropped to the headwaters of

26

the TAWANE River. The descent is steep in two places with a very grad descent in the remaining places. The river was reached at 9 a.m. and the Patrol followed it down till 10 a.m. when EVIAWA Village was reached. A head count was taken in the village and Patrol lunched. It had been raining lightly all morning and a high wind was still blowing, so I decided to push on to VENAUT which was much lower and so ensure that everyone had a decent sleep. Continued at 1 p.m. and arrived at VENAUT three hours later. Vil. Const. KONDO of IOIO who controls this village and EVIAWA as well as his own reported. Camped. Took a head count.

Friday 27th August:- Departed 7 a.m. and followed the river down, keeping to the left bank all the way to IOIO Village which was reached at 9 a.m. Camped. The remainder of the day was spent in holding an investigation into alleged Cargo Cult practised by one VENIVENI of IOIO. Completed my investigations at 8 p.m.

Saturday 28th August:- Departed 7 a.m. and, as the river had a 'fresh' in it went on ahead with Cpl. TAUMI and three Constables in order to build bridges if necessary. An hour later we were forced to fell a tree across the river to enable carriers to cross. Arrived at ARAU at10.30 a.m. Sgt. KOKOMO and Const. PUGERU reported. Camped. Took a head count of all the people at ARAU. In the afternoon commenced investigations into the alleged Cargo Cult at ARAU, stopping at 5 p.m.

Sunday 29th August, 1948. Commenced Investigations at 7 a.m. and continued till 8 p.m. when I had concluded my investigation.

Monday 30th August:- Despatched Sgt. IBARA to meet Mr. LALOR in the DENEMA area of the Bamiura District and then set off at 6.30 a.m. Arrived LAUA 8.45 a.m. Took head count and then continued at 9.30 a.m. arriving MAGORI 12 noon. Lunched. Took head count. Continued at2.40 p.m. and arrived at DEBA at 4 p.m. Camped.

Tuesday 31st August:- Sgt. KOKOMO reported that UWANA, the leader of the Cargo Cult at ARAU had run away during the night, so sent Const. PANI after him. Left Consts. MARORI and AUWA in charge of the gear at DEBA and took the remainder of the police with me to POGUBA which was reached at 8.10 a.m The remainder of the day was spent inquiring into the quarrel about land between the people of LAILU and LALUORO. At 6 p.m. both sides had agreed on boundaries, so told them all they would have to come with me while I inspected the land.

Wednesday 1st September:- Departed 8 a.m. and returned to DEBA. Const. PANI had not returned, so despatched Sgt. KOKOMO and Const. PUGERU to assist. Tied up all the gear and sent carriers on ahead to await me at ONIBU point where I had decided to lunch. I went to the land which had been discussed earlier and inspected it. Neither side could come to an agreement, so told them to accompany me to DARAVA. Arrived ONIBU Point at 1.10 p.m.; lunched and left for DARAVA at 1.50 P.M. Arrived DARAVA at 3.15 p.m. Camped. The remainder of the afternoon was spent discussing the land problem. A final agreement was reached at 7 p.m.

Thursday 2nd September:- Const. PANI reported 5.30 p.m. with UWANA whom he had caught at ARAU. Left at 6.30 p.m. and took a canoe to LABU Village. It was found that this village had been washed away by the recent floods and the people were living in shelters while they built a new village. I sent the carriers on ahead while I inspected the area and had a look to see if anything could be done to assist the natives. This done I followed on and arrived MADAUBU 12 noon. Boarded a large canoe and proceeded direct to Abau arriving 4.30 p.m. Mr. Williamson, Patrol Officer, reported all well.

25

GENERAL REMARKS.

ROADS:- There are no roads along the coast. They did exist at one time but have been discontinued for some reason or other. I think this is a pity because beach walking is not pleasant at the best of times and is decidedly unpleasant when the sand on the beach is soft as it is on the Eastern side of Table Point. Further if one is caught by the neap tides or a high tide it makes the going very very hard. In all villages I suggested that the old road be re-opened and my suggestion met with very good reception, because, on my return trip I found that most of the old road had been cleaned. This road is inside the scrub lining the beach, is cool and the ground is, for the most part firm. All inland tracks with one exception were good. It was very obvious that most of the work had been done just prior to the Patrol's arrival, but what I saw was good. Advantage is taken of the beds of the rivers usually (I was told) but this was impossible if the rivers were flooded in any way. Of course this type of road is hard walking and has a bad effect on the best of boots (as I found out!), but it reduces the amount of work for the people concerned. The climb out of DOGON was very slippery and I think a bit more work could have been done on the portion over the red clay. This may possibly result as the Village Policeman who accompanied me to KOUMANIA slipped and fell three times during the ascent. The exception mentioned above was at IOIO where absolutely no work whatever had been done. When questioned, the Village Constable said that the people would not work but wanted to pray for money all the time.(The 'praying for money was the IOIO form of getting the Cargo). Between LAUA and MAGORI the road was very bad owing to the rivers and creeks overflowing their banks during the recent rains. On this section the road was very muddy and water was over the knees for a long distance. I think that, perhaps, this road could be improved by the use of picks and shovels and by putting proper drains in the lower areas. The roads in the ILAKAI Valley, particularly the BANIARA section were very good indeed. Tools had been loaned to the people and they had not wasted time in getting the work done.

VILLAGES:- As mentioned in the diary part of my report the small village of LABU was washed away in the recent floods. This disaster was probably caused by the peoplecutting a small channel across a narrow neck of land in order to make it easier to get to their gardens up the river. The first flood opened a new mouth in front of LABU Village and this was gradually eating away the bank and the village was moving further back gradually. The floods which came in the middle of last month ate away the banks so quickly that the people did not have time to pull down their houses. Some lost a few belongings, but said that they were not valuable belongings. The new village is further back than the old site and not built on sand. From what I saw, I should say that mosquitoes will be bad in the N.W. season.

LALUORO Village:- This is on an island in the MAIBU Group of islands, but the people are living mainly on the banks of the BAILEBO River at its mouth. The reason is because it is then possible to get to the gardens and sago and not have to depend on the weather. I heard a rumour that it was their intention to transfer the village to BAILEBO R. permanently, but I was unable to get any confirmation of this. The houses the people are living in consist of mere lean-tos, are small, very close together and, I should think, unhealthy being open to the strong S.E. winds all the time. No arrangements have been made for sanitation and rubbish is put near the 'village' and not destroyed. The people were told that they should have Latrines and I suggested to them that, since they live there for the greater part of the year, it would be to their advantage to build good houses and put them further apart. Personally, I do not like the area where they have built, and would advise against the building of a permanent village. One of my main reasons for being against the building of a village there is that I think that the Education of the children will suffer. At present the children go to the LMS school at IRUNA near KULELE but, if the village moves, the children will go with their parents and so be away from any school at all unless they go to IRUNA as boarders.

MUMUMAI:- A pretty village with a population of 66, situated on the left bank of the ULUMANU River. Moderately clean.

BILAGA:- Population 44. Well kept and clean.

BOWOWA:- Population 18. Small but clean.

DERIA:- Population 64. Clean and pretty. I think BOWOWA is a break-away from this village.

DOVETA:- A moderately recent village situated half way up a valley. It was previously in the same valley as DOGON, but moved because of the number of deaths which had occurred. Actually it is a dirty looking village which is cramped because of the lack of building space. Population is 80.

DOGON:- Population 91. This village is controlled by Vil. Const. IAPAU of DOVETA and is situated on the grassy saddle between two high ranges. Looks much cleaner than DOVETA and the houses are much better spaced.

KOUMANIA and GAUNANI (KOUMANIA No. 1 & 2):- This is the only village that Abau controlls in the ILAKAI Valley. Personally I think it could be more easily controlled from Baniara as it is only an hours walk from KAKAIA the last village in the Baniara District. Socially the KOUMANIA natives have nothing in common with the DINUGA Tribe and everything with the remaining ILAKAI Valley natives. KOUMANIA belongs to the same tribe as KAKAIA. AMEWA (Village Constable of KOUMANIA) is the Chief of Peace for the Valley while HUIMAPE of KAKAIA is the Chief of War of the whole valley. Either had authority in the others village. Regarding their dances, KOUMANIA and KAKAIA have the same dances, but the DINUGA are different; the tribal histories are different, as well as the tribal laws. From the point of view of Administration, KOUMANIA is more readily accessible from Baniara than from Abau taking four days from Baniara against about six at the least from Abau. In view of these facts, I recommend that KOUMANIA and GAUNANI be controlled from Baniara. Population of the combined villages is284.

EVIAWA:- Population 122. Consists of 19 houses built on a knife spur overlooking the TAWANE River. Clean, but I think it would be very cold, as a result of the altitude and the winds blowing up and down the valley.

VENAUT:- Population 83. Like EVIAWA this village is also situated on a spur above the TAWANE River. Houses are built very close together and give an appearance of being dirty, but the village itself and the surrounds were very clean. I understand this village is really a collection of hamlets that existed near there before but which have joined to form the one village.

IOIO:- Population 204. Is a big rambling village on a very low plateau just above the TAWANE River. Houses are poorly constructed, and many need attention. The general impression is that the village is dirty and it did require some cleaning up. This was done during the Patrol's stay. Vil. Const KONDO who controlls this village as well as EVIAWA and VENAUT does not appear to have much control.

ARAU:- Population 201. On the right bank of the TAWANE River where the river is about 200 yards across. The village consists of two parts which, I think represent the two Missions that are there - i.e. the LM.S and Kwato Missions. The village was clean and houses in good order. Vil. Const. LIMA is in charge and even though he is getting on in years, appears to have good control.

LAUA:- The most inland of the MAILU speaking villages. Consists of a five houses and has a population of 31. The village is controlled by Vil. Const. DANI OF MAGORI. The village itself is noted for its large number of pigs - there being about 300 in the village.

MAGORI:- Population 124. A filthy village consisting of houses which are very close together and appear to be insanitary. Orders have already been given for the rebuilding of many of the houses and I think that the sooner this is done the better it will be for the health of the people in the village.

REST HOUSES:- BORU:- Good building and well kept.
MAGAUBO:- Very poor effort for a coastal village.
LABU:- Small but not often used. Quite adequate for the use it gets.
DARAVA:- Poor effort at building for a coastal village. Small and badly built.
DUBA:- Much better than DARAVA, but I would have expected more.
NUNUMAI:- Small but effective. Minor repairs have to be carried out.
DORIA:- Good enough for the use it gets.
DOVETA:- Very small and poorly constructed building that is falling down. The Police Barracks is in a very poor state of repair too - one corner has collapsed under the weight of two police.
DOGON:- Fair, but minor repairs to be carried out.
KOUMANIA:- Small with numerous holes in the walls which do not assist in keeping at all protected from the cold winds that blow.
EVIAWA:- Poor structure, but suggested only minor repairs to walls. Police Barracks poor and needs reconstructing.

23

VENAUT:- Roof required immediate attention. Police Barracks far too small and only has accomodation for three police. A new one to be built.

IOIO:- Rest House fair - roof and floor needs immediate attention. Police Barracks far too small. New one being built.

ARAU:- A new Rest House is being constructed and will be the best Rest house in the DIMUGA - perhaps the best East of Abau. I suggested minor alterations to the building to make it more suitable. No Police Barracks exists but I was told that one was to be built as soon as the Rest House was completed. The rest house is situated on a flat below the village which is subject to floods, but no rest house has been washed away before, so I think that the site should be left the same.

LAUA:- The Rest house is used mainly by Medical Patrols and also when floods make it impossible to move. Sufficient for the use it gets

MAGORI:- Poor structure which I think could be improved greatly.

GARDENS:- Throughout the whole Patrol many large gardens were seen, all just coming into production. In the ILAKAI Valley I estimate that over 400 lbs of fresh native foods was brought in. This consisted mainly of sweet potatoes, yams, taro and pumpkins. In the DIMUGA sufficient food for the Patrol's requirements was brought in, but here it consisted mainly of Taro with a few sweet potatoes. The villages in the ULUTANU Valley seem to have their gardens on the side of the river opposite the villages, with the result that, in floods, the people are caught on either side of the river. On my visit to NUNUMAI most of the people were in the village and had little food. They managed to get some from old gardens on the same side of the river as the village, and this kept them going. I was told that the ground on the NUNUMAI side was not as good as on the opposite bank, but I find this hard to believe as I saw some very good gardens on the left bank (i.e. village side) and also villages further up the river have their gardens on the left bank. However, I did not examine the soil closely and cannot be definite.

EUROPEAN FOODS:- English potatoes are grown in the ILAKAI Valley and are of a very good variety. At the tire of the visit there were none for sale as they were not ready for digging. The potatoes that I have had from there are of the 'new' variety, very thin skinned and flowery. In size, they vary from about the size of a billard ball to some which are about three inches long and up to 2 inches wide. I would not say that they are replacing the ordinary sweet potato in the natives' diet , but they are eaten and liked by the natives. I think the main reason for growing them is that they are taken to the coast on either side and traded with Europeans.

Other European crops found were:- pineapples (mainly of the smooth skin variety although there were a lot of the rough skin), pumpkin (mainly the 'trombone' type, and no well known varieties like the Queensland Blue or the Iron Bark were found) and corn. The last-named was of a very poor variety and I am of the opinion that new seed is required because the stalks were very low - about 4 feet at the highest - and the cobs themselves were small and the grains badly formed. Mr. C.R. Clarke, P.O. Baniara, planted some cabbages at BONENAU (Baniara District) and I was told they grew well and had large hearts, but the natives did not eat them - they took one to Baniara to show Mr. Clarke but I did not hear what he had to say about it.

AGRICULTURAL METHODS:- Terracing is prevalent in the mountain areas, but only Taro is grown where the land is terraced. Sweet potatoes are only hilled and no attempt has been made to terrace. No steel implements are used at all - only the digging stick.

DOMESTIC ANIMALS:- The usual dogs and pigs are kept. I noticed one badly diseased dog and this was shot. The L.M.S. had, at one time, good southern pigs at MAILU, and descendants of these are to be found right up the mountains, although they appear to be reverting to the old village variety, though they still have the shorter snouts. No diseased pigs were seen. At VENAUT I saw a village dog which, in my opinion, resembled the Australian DINGO more closely than any other village dogs I have seen up here. In size it was a bit smaller, but it had the sharp, pricked ears of the dingo with the bushy tail. At BARAVA a very good type of Queensland Blue Heeler with the bushy tail. At BARAVA a very good type of Queensland Blue Heeler and this was found. Mr. Ryan of UGUBU has a thorough-bred Blue Heeler and this was one of the pups. To date the dog has been well kept and I sincerely hope that it continues like that.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES:- VIL. CONST BANAGA of INIADO:- Old with but little control. As soon as a new and younger man is found his dismissal will be recommended, but it will be recommended that he retain his uniform because of his loyal service in the past. Controls INIADO.

VIL. CONST. VINIU of BORU:- Younger and seems to have good control. A good talker. Controls BORUMAI: MORU and MAGAUBO.

VIL. CONST. BOBI of DARAVA:- Another old man, but he appears to have a moderately good control. Being on the coast he is able to report to Abau at regular intervals. Controls DARAVA and LABU.

VIL. CONST. MARI of DEBA:- Younger than BOBI but I do not think he has as much control. Has a large family and that would keep him busy in the garden. However, I think it would be hard to find a better man. The only village he controls is DEBA.

VIL. CONST. GABAMU of NUNUMAI:- Appears to have good control. Reports had it that he was very interested in trading, but no evidence of this could be found. Controls NUNUMAI and BILAGA villages.

VIL. CONST. KAU'U of DERIA:- Very old and appears to have little control. Is too old for the job, in my opinion, and a new man will be recommended to take his place when one is found. Controls DERIA and BOMOWA.

VIL. CONST. IAPAU of DOVETA:- Appears very dense, but I think part of this is due to the fact that he only hears what he wants to hear, and partly to the lack of a very extensive knowledge of MOTU. Has good control. He controls the villages of DOVETA and DOGON.

VIL. CONST. AMEWA of KOUMANIA:- Young and keen with good control. He is a chief in his village (Chief of Peace for KOUMANIA and KAKAIA) and this gives him an added prestige, and an added popularity. Controls KOUMANIA and GAUNANI.

VIL. CONST. KONDO of IOIO:- Has little or no control over the villages of IOIO: VENAUT and EVIAWA which he controls. Personally I think it is asking too much of him to control these three villages as they are some distance apart with a total population of 409. Is an adherant of the Cargo Cult in the area.

VIL. CONST. ENA of ARAU:- Has a good control over ARAU which he controls. Like. Vil. Const. AMEWA of KOUMANIA, ENA is a chief.

VIL. CONST. DANI of MAGORI:- Ex Cpl. of R.P.C. and has good control over LAUA and MAGORI Villages.

VILLAGES COUNCILLORS:- All were found to be most helpful. At no time did I have to call on them to assist in Land problems and the like (except on the coast when I investigated the land problem between MAILU and LALUORO). Many of these Councillors appear to be very young, and it was very noticeable to see that these had little or no knowledge of the village (or tribal) customs, but the older men did have. As in most cases they - the Councillors - seemed to think that they were there as second Village Constables, and in each village they were told of their duties.

FERRYMEN:- Only three were seen. At LABU there is one who is most helpful and has a large canoe to use in crossing the river. Since the recent floods, his work has been doubled because the river has now got two mouths. He is cheerful about the whole thing and says it will not be long before one mouth closes up.

Unlike the ferryman at LABU, the man at the BAILEBO River mouth has only got a small canoe - most unsuitable to carry gear across the river. The patrol used some canoes loaned by the LALUORO people who are camped there.

The ferrymen at WOWOLO whose work it is to ferry across the mouth and also to ferry inland people up the river to ORARO is helpful and has good graces. Very talkative and this gets on ones nerves especially during a long trip.

POPULATION:- The last patrol through the DINUGA was in November-December 1941, when the population recorded (both present and absent) was 1801. A census was taken then and I checked it in all villages where the census books were held. Some villages did not have their books, and a head-count

was taken. This is not as accurate as a census check, but it revealed a total population of ~~1402~~, made up as follows:-

VILLAGE	IN VILLAGE M/A	F/A	M/C	F/C	CHILDren Under 1	1-5	ABSENT M/A	F/A	M/C	F/C	C/S	TOTAL
NUNUMAI	7	11	9	10			1	5	5	3	12	66
BILAGA	9	8	2	8			1	4	6	3	3	44
Bomowa	7	9	1	1			1		1		-	18
DERIA	14	15	8	6				3		3	6	54
DOVETA	20	12	11	18	1	10	2	3	5	6	3	80
DOGON	14	17	20	12		4	3	3	6	2	10	91
GAUNANI	23	23	25	16	3	13	2	5	3	2	6	107
KOUMANIA	30	40	47	57	4	24	1	4	1	4	12	177
EVIAWA	30	30	23	25	8	11	3	2	4	3	2	122
VENAUT	19	22	9	13	2	5	5	1	7	1	6	83
IOIO	46	66	36	24	5	14	1	1			30	204
ARAU	59	56	30	19	1	8	7	3	1	1	26	201
LAUA	9	13	4	1	2					1	3	31
MAGORI	34	43	12	15	1	3		1			18	124
GRAND TOTALS	291.	365.	237.	226.	31.	92	30.	35.	39.	29	136.	1402

From the above figures it will be seen that there has been a great fall in the population over the past four years. I was unable to get figures in all villages, but the following are the figures of the deaths that I was able to obtain:-

NUNUMAI - Since 30/7/45 13

BILAGA - 9 in 1947; 1 - 1946; 1-1945

One other thing which I found was the number of old men in the villages as compared with the number of younger men. Out of a total male population (adult) of~~457~~, there are only 278 who could be accounted for as effective males. Of these effective males, 127 are away at work, and I estimate that 52 men between the ages of 16 and 36 years are unfit for work under C/s.

One other interesting point I would like to bring out is the number of pregnant women in the villages:-

BILAGA	NIL
BOMOWA	1
DERIA	2
DOVETA	NIL
DOGON	NIL.
GAUNANI	3
KOUMANIA	2
EVIAWA	1
VENAUT	2
IOIO	7
ARAU	6
LAUA	2
MAGORI	1
	27.

I do not think that these figures are accurate for a minute as I found that the women were very 'touchy' on the subject when I did start questioning, with the result that I discontinued the practice.

I endeavoured to find out the reason for the decline in the population, thinking that there may have been an epidemic through the area, but could find out nothing. Migration to the Samarai District has taken a small proportion of the population, but cannot in any way account for the great difference between 1945 and present figures.

RECRUITING:- In view of the figures quoted above, I have already recommended that the area be closed to recruiting for a period of at least six months. If this is done, it will give the people a chance to return to normal, and will also be an excellent opportunity to take a new census of the area, from which figures can easily be obtained. For the majority of the villages mentioned above, the percentage absent at work is well over the 33% mark - only four villages have less away and, in those

20

villages, some men have only just returned from work.

HEALTH:- Generally speaking the health of the people seen was very good. Inspections were made in each village. I was pleased at the apparent absense of Tropical Ulcers and the small number of yaws. In the whole area a total of 66 people were found to have sores. Of this number 37 were found to have scabies, and the majority of these were from KOUMANIA. Particular attention was paid to the children and a look-out was kept for cases of malnutrition. I am glad to say I only found two cases of this and that was at ARAU. Both children were ordered to hospital immediately.

As has been recommended in the past, I think the establishment of an Aid Post in the MAILU area would be an answer to a lot of the trouble. It is a long weary walk - and a very hot one - along the beach from either WOWOLO or DEBA, and I think the establishment of such a Post would mean that more people would seek medical attention, than do now. As a comparison, I would like to point out that the people of the Baniara Villages in the ILAKAI Valley go to Baniara regularly because it is a moderately short walk for them. KOUMANIA people could also go to Baniara but, they say, they are ABAU people and prefer to come to Abau when necessary. If such an Aid Post is ever established, I would recommend it be on the mainland and not on one of the islands of the MAILU Group as was the practice during, ANGAU, I am told.

NATIVE COPRA PRODUCTION:- As mentioned in Mr. Williamson's Report, only those people who have very few nuts are at all interested in making copra, and they have very little in the way of coconut growing land from which to collect. The main villages interested in any way with copra production appear to be the two island villages of MAILU and LALUORO. Mr. Ryan, Manager of MOGUBU Plantation, told me that, every boat, he sees some copra being shipped by the natives and/or native traders. Punch Cowley of LALUORO seems to be well up in the copra purchasing trade. As a result of a settlement of a land problem between MAILU and LALUORO (which will be reported on later) I am hopeful that there will be an increased production of native copra.

BORU Village have good areas of nuts. I suggested copra making to them and was told that they intended to build their village properly before starting on copra. I do not know what their intentions are, but think that they will be shipping it themselves from DEDELE.

NATIVE TRADING:- MAILU and LALUORO seem to have more Traders than workers under C/S. Four were found who were trading without a licence and they were told that they would have to get a licence before trading. To date they have not come in.

LAND PROBLEMS:- Only one land problem was brought up for settlement and that was the one mentioned by Mr. Williamson. It was between MAILU and LALUORO and was over the rights to use an area of land known as LEA which is situated between ONIBU Point on the West and GOMI Creek on the East. This dispute is not a new one as there is a record in this office of a dispute over sago rights which was settled by Mr. D. Bastard in 1919. This time there was no dispute over Sago, but the previous settlement was of great assistance in finding boundaries this time.

From what I could find out, both MAILU and LALUORO claimed the rights to the land, both claiming that MAGORI people had given it to them at some time in the past. Up to just before the war there was no dispute but then MAILU started planting coconuts on what LALUORO declare is their land. No report was made before of the position, the excuse being that the war intervened.

MAILU claim that the land was given to them in payment for assistance rendered many years ago when two MAILU men assisted the MAGORIs in a fight against LABU Village. MAILU claim that one man got a head and returned with it to MAGORI. Then the MAGORI people wanted to pay for services rendered and first of all offered a dog; then a pig; then a young girl but all these were turned down. Eventually MAGORI offered the land known as LEA, and this was accepted and the MAILU men left the head in the village and returned home. This claim was disputed by LALUORO.

LALUORO claim the land because of a payment given to the original owners of the land who lived at MAGORI. This payment was alleged

to have been made to ex Village Constable TEBI's father. This statement is born out by a MAGORI man, MAGINI who is now domiciled at LALUORO.

A third claim was also made - this by two MAGORI men named AHURU and AI'AI. They admitted that the land had been sold to the LALUORO people but declared that the people who sold the land had no right to do so. I went into this and found out that these two men were claiming rights through a break in the family lineage. At one stage there were no sons and these two were descendants of one of the sisters. It transpired that this break in the continuity of male descendants was after the transfer. When this was pointed out to the two claimants they admitted that they had no real claim to the land but added that there had been so much fighting about the land that they had decided to try and stop the fighting.

A whole day was spent trying to get the MAILU and LALUORO people to come to an agreement amongst themselves. For this purpose, only the old men and chiefs were called together. At the end of the day a small portion of the differences was broken down with MAILU admitting that their claim to the right of using the land was false, but they still claimed ownership of the area which they had planted with coconuts while LALUORO continued to claim full rights to the same land. On the other hand, they both agreed on the boundaries as set out by Mr. Bastard.

The following day, Councillors, Chiefs and Village Constables of MAILU: LALUORO and DEBA and the Chief of MAGORI accompanied me to the land. This was inspected but, once again, the two sides failed to agree on the actual land title, so took them all with me to DARAVA. This was done because it meant getting well away from younger men of both MAILU and LALUORO who had, at one stage been talking 'fight'. TEBI of LALUORO told me he was glad I had done that because the young men thought of nothing but fighting while older men were willing to sit down and discuss the matter. After two hours at DARAVA no settlement was reached, and I was asked to give a ruling. Instead of giving them a direct ruling, I gave them several alternatives and told them to discuss each in turn and then see if they could come to some decidion. The alternatives I gave them were:-

(a). Both villages abandon all claims to the land and it would revert to MAGORI.
(b). MAILU give up the coconuts on the portion extending from ONIBU Point and give them to LALUORO, meaning that MAILU could then make copra from nuts planted on the land from GOMI Creek west to the LOPOM mark a point which both sides agreed upon, while the LALUORO people made copra from nuts recently planted up (planted about 1940).
(c). Copra to be worked on a Co-operative basis, using nuts from the whole area, excluding, of course, LOPOM Land.
(d). MAILU abandon all claims to the nuts and land.
(e). LALUORO retain rights to the land but MAILU retain ownership of the coconuts. (This proposal was originally put forward by LALUORO but MAILU had rejected it.)

Discussing the points mentioned above. (a). This suggestion was put forward mainly to make up a number of suggestions for them to discuss and was not, at any time, considered seriously by myself.
(b). I considered that MAILU were the agressors in this matter and thought that they should be made to pay for their past errors. The coconuts were planted under the N.R.Ord., and I think that an oversight on the part of the officer who was in charge of Abau at the time may have been the cause of the error. From what MAILU told me they had told the Officer that they would plant up the area from ONIBU East, and gave it out that they owned the land, whereas LALUORO had full rights to the land. This point, had I pressed it would have caused ill-feeling between the people as they are old enemies, and, I found out, when Mr. Williamson was investigating the claim these people had been talking fight. This was not known to Mr. Williamson at the time but was told to me by the Councillors.
(c). I think this would have been the best solution, but may have been hard to carry out as I do not think that there is much trust between the two villages, and might have resulted in trouble between the two villages as a result of this distrust.
(d). It was established that LALUORO had full rights to all the land between ONIBU Point and GOMI Creek - excluding a small portion where LOPOM have full rights - but had given some land to the MAILU people in 1919 [illegible] order that the MAILU would have some garden land. The latter

19

...do gardens and then planted the area with coconuts. Later, when more native plantations were being planted, MAILU planted up more land.- LALUORO land. Later, again, they planted up the area between ONIBU Point and the LOPOM boundary. Had LALUORO lodged a corplaint at that time, the matter could have been finalised. It was for the reason that MAILU have not, at any time had full rights to the land that this suggestion was made. (e). LALUORO said that they could still use the land for gardens if they so wished, and so wanted full rights to the land.

The two groups were sent away to discuss the points and returned saying that they had agreed on the LALUORO proposal. This decision was discussed at length with both parties, and both agreed whole-heartedly on this point.

Since the return of the Patrol, the Village Constables of LALUORO and MAILU have been to the station and report that, so far, things are going well regarding the land. I only hope that things continue to 'go well'.

X

R.P.C.:-

No. 3356 CPL. HAULI:- Found this N.C.O. to be reliable, energetic and to have a very good control. His orders of command appear somewhat blurred at times, but this is improving. A good NCO in the bush and camp.

No. 3183 L/Cpl. BUME:- A young NCO in the field but shows promise. Is energetic, but needs to improve his command.

No. 1872 Const. MARORI:- Energetic and willing. Suffering from some knee trouble which he received at football on Abau a couple of years ago, and this played up a bit on the patrol, but never delayed him.

~~XXXX~~ No. 6074 Const. JANGI:- Moderately new in the force, but is willing and shows promise.

No. 6078 Const. PANI:- I cannot understand the reports that this man is lazy and useless, because I found him very willing and always to the fore when there was work to be done. He is a MUSA and may be hard to handle if he ever gets out of hand.

No. 3358 Const. DUGARI:- A good all-round constable with common sense and good control. Is willing and energetic. Should make a good NCO.

No. 6130 Const. AUWA:- The 'baby' of the patrol. Has little common sense, is inexperienced, but willing and tries hard. Good man to have in a camp as he can usually put the other police into good humours after a hard day.

No. 927 Sgt. KOKOMO:- Joined the patrol near the end. Is getting too old for patrolling. His control is not good.

No. 2040 Const. WAIEARI:- Sent out to the patrol as a runner. Talks a lot and is unpopular with other police for this reason. Energetic.

No. 2696 Const. PUGHU:- Came out to meet the patrol on its return. Appeared lazy. Is no good for long walking.

I would like to end by saying that the most police I had at one time was six - the balance coming and going throughout the patrol. As a squad they worked very well indeed, and followed the lead of the two young NCO's when bridge building or the crossing of rivers in flood.

17

CARGO CULT - ILAKAI VALLEY:- I found no traces of the Cult in the ILAKAI Valley area. It had been there a year ago, but action by Mr. C.R. Clarke, P.O. Baniara, stopped it. I would not say for a minute that there was a beginning of the Cult in some form or other, but I did not find even that. In the ILAKAI Valley there were leaders in two villages - MODENI and RAKAIA.

MODENI:- The leader here is (or was) BUA a man of about 38 who is not considered a leader and is not related to a chief either past or present. His form was to build steps up to heaven by which God would descend to earth. The steps were built at the back of his house in MODENI, were about 20 feet high and consisted of two runners leaning towards each other with steps tied to the runners. At the foot of the ~~steps~~ structure a platform was made on which the pigs were cut up in a feast which BUA made. Apparently BUA's efforts did not last long as Vil. Const. MARI of UNI reported the matter immediately, and, together with other Village Constables and Councillors ridiculed BUA. The steps were then broken up and the timber used in fires.

The following is an extract from Vil. Const. MARI's Book:-

"2nd February 1947:- Reported to Patrol at SIRISIRI this day. Reports building of large stairs in MODENI Village. The talk is that the peoples' ancestors will come down and bring money and goods per these stairs.

This talk has apparently come over from the ABAU side and has been spread by the man BUA of MODENI. People of the district are gathering at the stairs and neglecting all work.

V.C. MARI has been told to bring this man to BANIARA and tell the people to return to their own villages. (Sgd). C.R. Clarke P.O.

A further extract reads:-

"21st February 1947:- V.C. MARI reported this day all village people had dispersed. BUA of MODENI reported to be very sick and has lost his influence. V.C. MARI gathered all neighbouring V.C's and Councillors and together they ridiculed BUA and told the people to listen only to the Government talk.

V.C. MARI appears to have handeled matter very efficiently.

(Sgd.) C.R. CLARKE P.O."

I have not found out all I would like to know about BUA's activities as interpretation is hard, and he is very reticent. The following is what I have managed to get out of him so far:-

'One day my belly went round and something inside rose to my head. My head opened. I then went to sleep and had a dream. In the dream I saw a white man dressed in shirt, long trousers, boots and a hat. He told me he was my father. I did not know it was my father because my father died when I was very young. My father said to me 'Build steps up to heaven, and, at the foot of the steps build a platform. Then you are to make a feast to which you will invite everyone. Cut the pigs on the platform and then hand it round. Make sure that none is left. After the feast, for which you have gathered everything from your garden, tell the people to wait at the foot of the steps. I will come down the steps and bring the ancestors of the other people with me. We will bring a lot of money and food.' I then built the steps and made a feast. Not many people came to the feast, but a lot of them laughed at me. Later the village policemen and the Councillors came and stopped me saying it was all lies and only to listen to the Government talk. The steps were chopped up for firewood and burnt. That is all."

In addition to the building of the steps, BUA erected a cross in his garden. When questioned about this he said he had thought it up to keep the people away from his garden. Questioned whether he had ever been to the coast to a mission station, he said he had never left his village except to go to other villages in the ILAKAI Valley. He had heard that the Missions used a cross, and had heard that some natives from BOIANAI in the Baniara District had been to the area and held services in which they spoke of Jesus Christ. That was before he had had the dream.

Further questioning revealed that BUA had heard of the activities of UWANA of ARAU, but had never seen him. This was born out by other people who said that BUA had never been away from the valley, nor had UWANA been to the valley. However, BUA did say that he had had some instructions from UWANA. To date I have not been able to find out what these instructions were.

From information available, I would say that BUA had influence for a month at the outside and did no real damage.

16

KAKAIA:- The leader at KAKAIA id IAIRI. He has no connection whatever with chiefs but is a man of about 28 years. The following extracts from Vil. Const. BUI's Book tells the story up to a point:-

"V.C. BUI OF KAKAIA:- 10 Sept 1947. At Kakaia there is planted a small plot of coloured shrubs which when grown for three months are supposed to produce quantities of cargo. They have already been in 18 months without result but people still seem to have faith. This business was apparently started by a native UWANA of ARAU Village (Abau District). IAIRE IO'RE of KAKAIA appears to be the local disciple.

Gave a long talk on the subject this day - but I think it will take some time before the craze wears off.

IO'RE and various V.C's accompanied patrol to Baniara where further instructions given.

(Sgd). C.R. CLARKE P.O."

EXTRACT FROM BANIARA PATROL REPORT No. 8-47/48
By C.R. CLARKE P.O.

P. 6. NATIVE SITUATION:-

(A) In the KAKAI Valley a mild case of Cargo Cult was dealt with. At KAKAIA Village a small garden has been built on the hill side, in which numerous coloured shrubs have been planted. According to the instigators three months after the planting cargo was to appear, sent up by the ancestors of the people. The garden was started nearly twelve months ago but as yet the people are not convinced that nothing will come of it.

The originator of this scheme is a native UWANA of ARAU, a village in the Abau District. UWANA started a similar story in the Kufi District last year. The people say he is at present in gaol at Abau for adultery. IAIRE of KAKAIA is the local disciple and he has spread stories that money will fall from heaven and states that he has already found some on the road near the village. This man also started the story that the ancestors had told him that every man could change his wife and take any new woman that he wanted. The V.C's put a stop to this part of the story by saying it would cause trouble with the Government.

I ridiculed the whole business and pointed out that 18 months had elapsed without result and if they had planted food in the garden they would now have something to show for their labour. IAIRE would appear to be liable for spreading false reports, but it was impossible to find reliable evidence, and most of the stories would have been told well over six months ago. Nor do I think any good purpose would have been served by proceeding against him at this stage. In all probability he will become a laughing stock when no results come of his promises.

(b). A native named DAVIA of DAGAM Village in the Samarai District has also been very active in the mountain villages. It appears that he is preaching a revival of old customs of ancestor worship, particularly those connected with hunting and gardening and asking the ancestors to bless such ventures. A coloured shrub named DIRIP in the DAGA dialect is associated with garden magic and this has been planted extensively along the roads and in the villages and gardens. This man is also supposed to be encouraging the making of new roads and better villages etc., so that his work may be of some value. I had hopes of contacting this native at KIRIA but it was reported that he was on a visit to villages on the Samarai side."

The area of shrubs planted by IAIRI is on a ridge above the old site of KAKAIA Village and about 2 yards from the present site. It covers an area of about 800 sq. feet. The shrubs are DIRIP, mainly, but there are quite a few crotons. I do not know the English name for DIRIP but they are called DAGAGA in HOTU. There does not appear to be any design in the way the shrubs are planted - they have been put in anywhere. The road leading to this plot of ground is also lined with these shrubs. When I inspected the area, it was all overgrown with grass and the road leading to it was in a similar state, whereas, I was told, at the height of his influence, UWANA (and his adherents?) kept the road and the area very clean.

I do not think there is any doubt at all that IAIRI is UWANA's representative at KAKAIA. IAIRI told me he had had a dream in which his father appeared and said that cargo would come at a later date. IAIRI then heard of the activities of UWANA at ARAU and went there. He was in ARAU for three days during which time he stayed with UWANA. IAIRI says that UWANA told him, ARAU to plant the shrubs and then wait for cargo, but, apart from this IAIRI alleges that UWANA told him nothing, saying he would give further orders later. Orders have never been given.

Amongst other things that the Cult has, wherever it is found in either the Abau or the Baniara District, there is a dance, and this is found in all areas. What is more, the dance is found in areas where UWANA has no followers. To date I have not been able to find out the words of this dance, but understand that the song which accompanies the dance tells of UWANA's dream and his ultimate aims. In the ILAKAI Valley this dance is done more for fun than for anything it might mean. Be that as it may, whenever the dance is done it brings forward more hearty singing than do either the GESISI (or KASISI) OR the BIRIKO both of which are common throughout the Baniara District. The leaders of what has become to be called either 'UWANA's dance' or the 'AHUTOI Dance' are the same as the song leaders in the other dances.

BIMARA:- Here the leader is BOBORI. His influence has not been as great as that of IAIRI, and it appears that he soon gave up any efforts of increasing any powers that the position of leadership may have given him. As far as can be found out, his practice was stopped soon after it started - the stopping being effected by the Village Policemen and the Councillors. Like the other two already reported on, BOBORI started with a dream. Like others he was to preach cleanliness of body as a start, and then the making of big gardens and the conducting of big dances. Evidence as to what he actually did is very hard to get, because the outbreak was of such short duration. BOBORI himself says that he did not take any active part at any time, but reported his dream to the village officials. These made fun of him and his dream with the result that he stopped.

In BIMARA village a cross was erected by one UNAN, the KWATO Mission teacher at ARAU. Reports have it that this cross was erected about two years ago. On this visit UNAN is alleged to have said 'I am giving you people new names and they are 'LINDA-MONDO''. UNAN is also alleged to have told the people that, if they go to Church, they will never get sick and they will never get hurt in any way. For some time after UNAN's visit, the people went to prayer meetings which were conducted by LOLAWA, the BIMARA V.C. However, these meetings soon lapsed and people lost interest. ~~IAIRI~~ BOBORI says that it was after the ceasing of these meetings that he had his dream.

GWADEDE:- From reports it appears as if the Cult here reached its most dangerous proportions. The leader of the cult here was KAITUBU, the Village Constable. From what I could find out, KAITUBU had a dream, and as a result made it known that there should be feasting because soon the spirits of their forefathers would come back bringing with them food and cargo of different descriptions. He also told the people to leave their gardens and wait in their villages, otherwise they would miss out on the cargo. Having convinced the people of GWADEDE, KAITUBU travelled. He went through GWADAGWADA, and so down to the head of Goodenough Bay at GAIAWANAKI. From here he made his way towards Baniara, but only got as far as ORETA. His method of spreading his teachings - if they can be called that - was to approach a village with one of his followers and keep blowing the conch shell. Apparently this had the effect of getting all the people assembled. After telling the gathering about his dream, a feast was usually made at which KAITUBU and his friends would be the 'guests of honour'. At ORETA, KAITUBU was not at all successful because the blowing of the conch the way KAITUBU did meant a funeral. Most people came in from the garden to attend a funeral, as they thought only to find KAITUBU and his friends. This displeased the ORETA people to such an extent that they took to KAITUBU and his friends. With that KAITUBU's reign ENDED.

IOIO - ABAU District:- Here, the outbreak was still going and was very strong. The leader was one VENIVENI. As in other cases, it starte with a dream in which VENIVENI saw his father's spirit. His father's spirit told him, VENIVENI to always wash, make good gardens and always go to Church. If he did the latter and prayed hard enough, he would receive money. Once again UNAN comes into it as, it is alleged, he also told the people that, if they wanted anything and prayed hard enough for it, that they would get it. VENIVENI then told his immediate relatives of his dream with the result that they gave him money if he would have a dream and see the spirits of their departed realtives. One man named MASISI gave VENIVENI money for this purpose although they are full brothers. VENIVENI never had any more dreams, but gave it out that he did have dreams and made it out that the spirits sent different messages. Each person who gave VENIVENI money did so only once.

From this VENIVENI received quite a bit of money - in the vicinity of £17. After this apparent success at getting money for nothing, VENIVENI sought new fields. UWANA passed through IOIO on his way to the Baniara and TUFI Districts. From UWANA, VENIVENI heard of the former's dream in which he saw his forefathers who had promised him money etc. VENIVENI alleges that UWANA told VENIVENI to organise big dances, but did not like that, so suggested that he pray for the money. Consequently VENIVENI he started praying. This method does not appear to have brought in much money - or, rather, none at all for some time. VENIVENI is one of the Mission leaders in IOIO and used to conduct prayer meetings. It was at these meetings that he used to pray for money. When prayer did not bring forth anything, VENIVENI started to lose his authority. To counter act this he decided to trick the people. For this purpose he took some of his own money into Church. During the prayers he used to tell the people to close their eyes while he prayed for money. This done, the people would open their eyes and VENIVENI would show them the money in his hand, saying that his prayers had been answered. The amounts that he received varied in amount and always appeared in VENIVENI's hand, but he told the congregation that the money had fallen from heaven. The congregation never heard the klink of money, but that did not arouse thier suspicions at all. One day when some police from here were passing through IOIO, VENIVENI said he would show them how to get the money. The police did not close their eyes saying that they wanted to see it fall. The result was that VENIVENI got no money, and said it was because the police did not pray hard enough.

In all these doings of VENIVENI's he appears to have made his relatives and friends suffer as they were the only ones who followed him. Further, VENIVENI is UWANA's cousin. UNAN is a cousin of both UWANA and VENIVENI.

I think the idea of praying for things commenced about three years ago when the DIMUGA experienced a drought, and the people were advised to pray for rain. It was about that time that VENIVENI started. One man said that VENIVENI, ina prayer meeting had prayed for rain and some had fallen that night. This statement was not borne out by others.

ARAU - UWANA. The root of the whole cult appears to be at ARAU, and the leader is UWANA. Briefly this is the course it took with ARAU:-

UWANA had a dream in which his father's spirit appeared. The spirit is alleged to have told UWANA that he was to be KING OF PAPUANS, UWANA was to preach what he saw and heard in the dream, when he got sufficient followers, a palace was to be built. UWANA had to appoint representatives in each village; big gardens had to be made, big dances to be organised and money would come. Further, UWANA was to establish a new mission as the old ones were no good (koikoi). When UWANA had all the people following him he was to march on ABAU where he would report to the Magistrate. The Magistrate would then crown UWANA and then give him a gun. On returning to the village, UWANA was told, he was to assemble all his followers at ARAU. When they were all assembled, there would be a great earth-quake which would flatten the hills; then the sky would open and Jesus Christ would descend to earth bringing with him all the departed forfathers who would bring food and cargo of all descriptions. Jesus Christ would show himself to everyone and then re-ascend to heaven for the last time.

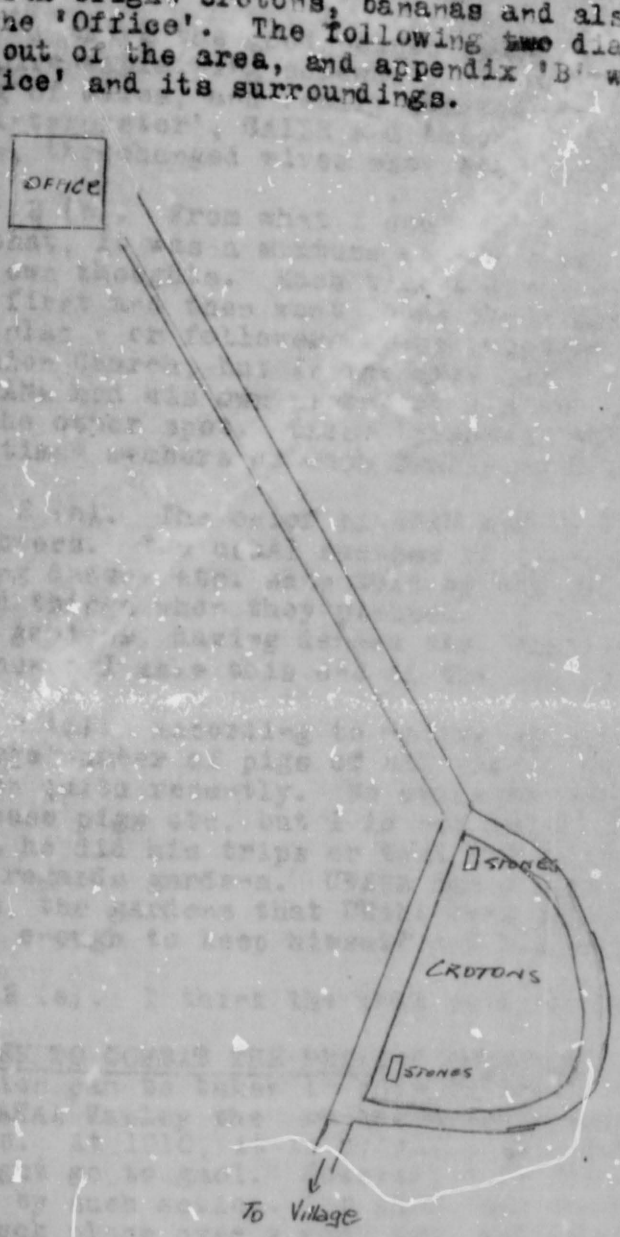
UWANA set about doing as he had been told. His first task was to appoint two interpreters - GAILE and BAUNE. He then went to MAISIN in the TUFI District, appointing representatives in each village that were impressed in any way by his teachings. He brought back from that trip quite a bit of food, pigs and native treasures. An 'Office' was then built; then a place to pray; then a flag pole was erected and finally the dancing started.

Last year UWANA was brought to Abau and Mr. O'Malley wrote the following about the cult, and forwarded it to DDS & NA. (See appendix 'A'). On returning to his village UWANA did not do anything for a long time, but eventually got round to rallying his followers, promising them money etc. Soon his old followers were with him, but soon interest began to wane as the promised money was not forthcoming. Thereupon UWANA hid some on his person and dropped it - or odd coins at various times during thedance. This revived interest for some time, but again the interest began to wane. To combat this UWANA obtained an old gramophone record (one story is that he stole it from the LMS Mission teacher, but nothing can be proved about

13

this. UWANA then carefully removed the label and, one night when it was raining and there was a dance in progress (in which UWANA was participating, he suddenly exclaimed that a record had fallen into his hands. He told the gathered followers that the record must contain furtherm orders for him, UWANA. He explained the absence of a gramophone by saying that it would come later. The record was taken to the 'Office' and put in an inner room which had been built to take all the money that was to come from the skies. A guard was then appointed to look after the record. His name was IAPUNI. His work was to sleep across the door of the 'Office' so as to prevent anyone getting in. He had orders to allow no one but UWANA inside the building. IAPUNI's duties were short-lived as Const. JANGI of the ABAU Detachment arrived next morning and took possession of the record and brought all concerned in the Cult to ABAU. For the sake of curiosity, I have played the record and think it is a recording by some English dance band!

Other things which UWANA had to enhance his prestige were:- a flag and flag pole (situated in the bush near ABAU) and a garden plot where he held his prayers. The former was destroyed by some of his former followers when promised sums of money etc. did not come. The flag, which was really three trade handkerchiefs sewn together, was similarly destroyed. The garden patch was attached to the 'Office' and was planted up with bright crotons, bananas and also had a stone flagged path leading to the 'Office'. The following two diagrams will give some idea of the lay-out of the area, and appendix 'B' will give a more detailed plan of the 'Office' and its surroundings.



The following points are, I think, the main ones as carried out by UWANA and his followers:-

1. GOOD POINTS:- (a). The making of larger gardens.
(b). The keeping clean of villages.
(c). The keeping clean of their own bodies.
(d). Frequent dances bringing people together more often (I think a natural result of the larger gardens in order that produce will not be wasted).

2. BAD POINTS:- (a). The changing of wives amongst UWANA's followers.
(b). From a Mission point of view, the prayers which UWANA says he has substituted for the Mission prayers.
(c). The apparent disregard of old village customs.
(d). The apparent extortion carried out by UWANA. He did no work (The King was not supposed to work) yet he had a large number of pigs and all the food he and his two wives wanted.
(e). The worst and most disgusting point was done only once and consisted of the men changing wives, having inter course and then licking the vaginas of the women.

I think the good points speak for themselves, but the bad points may require explaining somewhat. In 2 (a) UWANA personally supervised the changing of wives, and really started off by giving his two wives to his 'chief Interpreter', GAILE and taking GAILE's wife. After this first occasion, theychanged wives when they felt like it.

2 (b). From what I could find out about this prayer, if it can be called that, it was a mixture of the usual Mission Prayers and some of UWANA's own thoughts. Each time a dance was held, everyone gathered for prayers first and then went about their dancing. Each day, each member of UWANA's clan - or followers - was supposed to say his own prayers, not in the Mission Church, but in the area built for the purpose (See appendix B(. Here, UWANA had his own place for his own prayers, while the others had TO USE the other spot. These 'prayers' were usually said individually, but sometimes members of each family went together.

2 (c). The chief of ARAU had no apparent control over UWANA and his followers. The usual customs of planting gardens when told and also of holding dances etc. when told by the chiefs were ignored and this crowd did things when they pleased. I consider that the customs of planting gardens, having dances etc. when told by the Chiefs is very strong, hence I make this one of the bad points.

2 (d). According to native standards, UWANA is a rich man. He has a large number of pigs of all sizes, and appears to have come into possession quite recently. No evidence could be found to show from whom he got these pigs etc. but I do not think there is any doubt that he got them when he did his trips or that his representatives got the pigs for him. As regards gardens. UWANA has a garden, but, compared with his followers, the gardens that UWANA owns are very small, and I doubt if he would get enough to keep himself and his wives.

2 (e). I think the less said about this point the better.

STEPS TAKEN TO COMBAT THE PRESENT OUTBREAK:- I do not consider that any legal action can be taken in this outbreak because of the lapse of time. In the ILAKAI Valley the outbreak seems to have been stopped and is not now active. At IOIO, it is possible to charge VENIVENI with lying report and he might go to gaol. However, I do not consider that anything would be gained by such action. At ARAU, the changing of wives and the indecen assault took place over a year ago, and so no action can be taken - excep for Indecent Assault under the Criminal Code. If such a step was to be taken, evidence could be found, but the witnesses are very reticent to talk about the affair.

As I have already said the cult does not appear to be active i the ILAKAI Valley, but it was decided to have a bit of a dance at which the futility of the cult could be stressed. This task was made much easier when the people brought in two pigs for sale. Sgt. IBARA of th Baniara Detachment, was told to give a small feast for the village

Constables and the Village Constables who had assembled. At the end of the feast he was to make a speech outlining the reasons why both Mr. Lalor and myself had gone to the area and the result of our investigations. After this a dance was to be organised in which the people were to sing their old songs and also the new 'UWANA song'. The evening was most successful but I consider that, from the point of view of the Administration, the speech made by Sgt. IBARA will have a more lasting effect than any other thing that has been done to stop the Cult. The speech was unrehearsed as far as I know, and was not prompted in any way by either Mr. Lalor or myself. It was made in MOTU and from notes that I made after the dancing, the following is a summary:- IBARA started by saying that two Officers had come to the ILAKAI Valley to investigate a madness in which people had dreams and followed these instead of what they knew, from experience, to be right. IBARA pointed to the flag pole from which the flag had been flying every day, and said 'The flag that flies from that pole is above us all, looks after us and teaches us. Under that flag we were taught not to kill; under that flag we live peacefully. We should always follow what that flag tells us and not what we dream. Two Officers have come to this area to help us. They are our friends. If we are not sure of anything we can always ask our Officers and they will tell us what is right'. IBARA ended by saying that those who had practiced the cult in the area were no better off than when they started, and all the promises were lies. He pointed out how each different practice was wrong and how absurd they really were. When he had concluded his speech, silence reigned for some time.

In his own Village, IBARA is a chief and his early training for that position, was shown in his speech. I think that many Europeans would have envied IBARA's method of address and the calm way he delivered it.

At ARAU, different tactics were employed. Here, UWANA and his followers gave a dance (preceeded by their usual prayers). The men and women concerned were not at all anxious to take part in the dance saying that the whole thing was silly and that they would not get any money. However, they eventually danced before the remainder of the Village, and were greeted with much laughter and jeering. Several people made mad dives at the feet of the dancers saying that they thought money was falling. The evening ended by UWANA giving a demonstration on his own. I would have thought that he would have had a good voice with which to lead the singing but what I heard was very feeble and could hardly be heard at times.

DEIGAM:- This is a village in the north west corner of the Samarai District and one which is not often visited - visits are usually made from Baniara. The leader here is one TAVIA. I did not see him, but, from reports, I would say that he has been active for at least ten years, and so was the first to start the Cult in the area. It appears that he has not confined his preachings to DEIGAM and the immediate surrounding villages, but has travelled far, the area extending from GWOIRA in the Baniara District to DEREBAI in the eastern corner of the Abau District and to ONIONI in the western corner of the Samarai District. Ex S/Major ORAI knew of TAVIA's visit to DEREBAI and said that TAVIA wanted to inspect everyone's boxes. TAVIA gave no reason for wanting to do this. However, he was not given a chance but told to get out. TAVIA then went to ONIONI and started similar tactics there, so I was told. A Constable of the Samarai Detachment was on leave at ONIONI at the time and reports have it that he arrested TAVIA and took him to Samarai where he served a sentence in the gaol there. I was unable to obtain any details of the offence or the period served. Having served his sentence, TAVIA returned to his village and continued preaching, but confined his preachings more to the mountain tribes. His last effort was to enter the DENEWA and the Village Constable at IKARA arrested him and took him to Baniara only to find that the Officer was on Patrol. I have not heard anything further about the activities of this man.

Apparently TAVIA's teachings were somewhat different to those of UWANA, so the former visited UWANA and was closeted with UWANA for about five days during which time they talked the matter over and came to a mutual understanding. It appears that UWANA was to remain the leader and TAVIA would be the chief deciple and do most of the travelling and preaching. The preachings of TAVIA follow the usual lines i.e. the making of large gardens; keeping villages clean; keeping bodies clean etc. I understand that Mr. Healy, when he was at Baniara, submitted a report on TAVIA's activities, but I have not seen the report.

I think the outbreak was religious in its origin, and, on the part of UWANA, this was combined with a very great inferiority complex and the desire to become more powerful. I do not say for a moment that I think that any Mission used UWANA to further the influence of that Mission. Both the L.M.S. and KWATO teachers at ARAU have moved away from that part of the village where UWANA and his followers had their dancing and 'prayers'. In VENIVENI or IOIO I think we have a plain example of mis-interpretation of something that UWANA had preached at one time of another. The fact that UWANA said that Missions were 'koikoi' seems to point to the fact that he had his own ideas about religion.

I do not think that UWANA is of unsound mind. When he was first brought to me he started mumbling away and was hardly intelligible. However, when he got to his village, his speech was good, and, even though he still mumbled, was quite understandable. I am of the opinion that this mumbling is due mainly to UWANA's lack of knowledge of Motu in which language I was forced to question him because of lack of an interpreter. When I got to his village I had an interpreter and have since had one. On occasions since then when the interpreter was not available and I have spoken to UWANA in Motu the mumble has again re-appeared.

It is interesting to draw a comparison between this outbreak and that in the Gulf which the late Dr. F.E. Williams investigated. In the first PLACE WE have, in the case of BUA of MODENA, 'head he go round'. This was the only case in which this was found. However, comparison between UWANA and cases reported on in the Gulf are more marked.

1. The dancing is evident in both cases, although, with UWANA, it does not appear to have been of such a violent nature as those in the Gulf. Further, the local outbreak did not contain men who appeared to go mad as they did in the Gulf. Here it appears that the dances took place when UWANA ordered a dance - about once a week.

2. In the earlier stages of the local outbreak the flag-pole was in evidence, although it did not occupy a prominent position in the village but was hidden away in the bush. The flag, I think, was something to denote authority. Perhaps UWANA liked to compare himself with the Government Patrols travelling round the district, or, the fact that he was going to be King seemed to him sufficient reason why he should have a flag.

3. The Office. UWANA's may have been more of a place where he was to put the 'cargo' or Money. On the other hand, the Office was built just before he produced the record, and may have been built to accomodate the record, because the building was only 15'x 15' and could not have stored much cargo had any been received.

4. The dead ascend to heaven, or the sky. This is borne out by the fact that UWANA told his followers that the heavens would open and God would appear with all the spirits of the forefathers.

5. The presence of a cupboard in the office. In the Gulf outbreak the men said that they had visions. In the local outbreak the visions took the form of dreams in which their forefathers told the medium that the people had to clean villages, be clean themselves and not do wrong etc. similar to the outbreak in the Gulf.

POINTS NOT FOUND IN THE DIMUGA OUTBREAK:-

1. The absense of frenzied dancing.
2. Lack of mortuary feasts. BUA gave a feast, but it was, as he said, the result of an order from his departed father.
3. The flag pole does not seem to have had any direct bearing on the dancing or the receiving of messages.
4. UWANA had instituted a form of 'prayer' which was absent in the Gulf, although it is reported that such words as Jehova, God, Jesus Christ etc. were often used in the Gulf.

I think that it was in the Papuan Annual Report for the year 1935 that His Excellency the late Sir Hubert Murray said something about the fact that KWATO Mission was extending its influence to the natives inland from ABAU and that he wondered what the effect would be. Would this outbreak of the Cargo Cult in the DIMUGA be an answer to this?

(K.C.Atkinson) ADO. ABAU, 19/10/48.

COPY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

File: 72-14/13-47/48. (9)
District Office,
Abau, E.C.D.
29th Sept. 1947.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT ON OUTBREAK OF "CARGO CULT" DIMUGA AREA.

On the 16th September, '47, a large piece of red calico, three feet by two feet, decorated with shilling pieces, and carefully wrapped in Pandanus Palm matting, was received at the Station, having been brought in by a Councillor from a coastal village. On receipt of same, I made enquiries from various local people as to the meaning of such a message, which had been sent to us for some purpose or other. The local people could not give me any information on the matter, but from various other people the information was obtained that the calico had originated from a village in the vicinity of MOGUBO Plantation.

Sgt. Kokoma and three members of the Abau R.P.C. Detachment were sent to Mogubo, there to make enquiries and return with any information he obtained. Whilst at Mogubo, he was contacted by a member of the R.P.C., who had been sent into the DIMUGA area on a food mission, who gave him the information that the Dimuga people were going mad. This R.P.C. member, Reg.No.2242 A.C.IDAU, had brought the leader of the cult and thirty five members of the village back to the coast with him. The villagers included eight women, six married and two single girls. This party, together with the Sgt. and the other three members of the R.P.C. arrived at Abau on the 20th. September '47.

On the 21st. inst. I had the people assembled at the Office, including the village Constable and four Councillors, and made an endeavour to find out just what had taken place. The people seemed reluctant to speak, perhaps from fear of something which might happen to them if they spoke, and their eyes continually glanced at their leader, a native named UWANA - MANIA of ARAU village, Dimuga, who appears to be mentally deranged, and when spoken to, his speech was a mere mumble of words and difficult to understand, this may, or may not have been, put on, as later his speech was quite clear and understandable.

The area known as the Dimuga country, is approximately NE and about seventy miles from Abau. It is mountainous country and extends towards the Baniara and Tufi borders. The natives have had years of contact with the Administration and European influence and prior to, and during, the war, have been engaged as labourers on plantations etc. Mission influence has also extended to these people. The villages have Village Constables and Councillors whose control over their people seems to have dwindled, having been overshadowed by fear, or excitement, over the promise that a plentiful supply of money and goods would fall from the skies providing they carried out the instructions of their leader, UWANA - MANIA, which seem mainly to have been, dancing and promiscuous sexual intercours.

The outbreak of this cult is not new, and I understand from the information gathered, that it became active about eighteen months ago, but not on a large scale. UWANA - MANIA was then also it's leader.

From information, also, it appears that this man was warned by a previous District Officer earlier in the year, that a recurrence of this "cult" would be frowned upon and those concerned would be punished.

UWANA - MANIA apparently, and when of unsound mind, caused by his promises, plentiful supplies of food and money, the kindling of the "cult" which no doubt had lain dormant for many months, to break out again. He, UWANA-MANIA, began a mission into the Baniara and Tufi areas, and took with him, as his "servants" or "disciples", several of his own villagers, and from what I can gather, preached to various villages, informing them that the time had come for them to dance, and by so doing, cause money to fall from the skies and that ships that were loaded with food would arrive, bringing them all that they required. It appears that the people took him at his word, and supplied he and his party with numerous pigs and other food.

(1)

Whether his mission was successful or not in some villages, UWANA - MANIA and party eventually returned to ARAU village loaded with food. He had also collected amounts of money, which, he informed his people, had come from the skies. For some nights the village people danced, and whilst they did so, UWANA - MANIA, cunningly hidden in his house, threw some money in amongst the dancers, who immediately picked it up. This money was later used for the purpose of decorating the red calico which was received at Abau Station. Many of the people also were shilling pieces around their necks, a mark, no doubt, to show that they were members of the "cult". UWANA-MANIA also planted pieces of iron in various places and told the people that this iron would grow later on, and then they would no longer have to buy their iron from the "white man's" store.

The solution to the problem is a difficult one, and the causes for the rising of the "cult" is a matter which needs careful investigation in our minds, the idea behind the "cult" is one of no consequence, and we are likely to brush it aside with a shrug of the shoulder, but to the native mind, it is one of great importance, an event which becomes an obsession and one which is followed by ceremonies and rioting, and it is at this stage, if the "cult" has gone so far, that it needs careful watching and action taken to quell it, however, the "cult" in the Dimuga does not seem to have developed that far yet.

There are many factors which may have led to the outbreak in this area: first, "power to gain prestige"; secondly, "false representations to gain monentary supplies of food, money, native wealth etc."; thirdly, "to indulge in practices which are forbidden by law"; fourthly," an attempt by UWANA - MANIA, to overcome an inferiority complex and a sense of frustration, for, knowing that no help would be forthcoming from natural life, he commenced ceremonies by which he hoped to obtain some satisfaction from the supernatural; and, lastly UWANA may have been only a "stooge" for one or more other members of the village, but no evidence of this was forthcoming.

The cult which broke out in the Dimuga some eighteen months ago may have been caused by any of the above suggestions, but that which took place a few months ago, I think, mainly attributed to the fact that the shortage of money was causing discontent among the people of the area, and UWANA, realising the position, considered it to be an opportune moment to make himself conspicuous and gain something for himself, which he appears to have done, and, although his prophecy did not come true, he still held a power which was perhaps fear, over the people. UWANA - MANIA made no attempt to deny that he was the leader of the cult, and took the full blame for it, his only denial was that he did not know what he was doing, and that his head "went around".

Before the people returned to their village, I had a long talk with them, through interpreters, pointing out to them that this matter would have to stop. I explained to them the impossibility of money etc. falling from the skies. The money which they had worn round their necks was shown to them, and the interpreters were told to tell them that the shillings, which they thought had fallen from the skies, were made in Australia. and bore the stamped mark of that country, and that money could only be obtained by the people going out to work for it. Actually, no serious consequences resulted from the outbreak of the cult, but the people, especially the Village Constable and the Councillors, have been warned that should it break out again they are to report the matter to the Station immediately. The people have been advised to forget the matter and to commence large scale gardens and improve their village, and if they want money, then the best thing for the young men to do is to go and work on the local plantations.

A check will be kept on the area, and if there is another outbreak a patrol will go in and investigate it, if the staff is available at the time.

(Sgd) L. James O'Malley

SING SONG MADE BY UWANA-MANIA.

1. PAPUA AGINIGINIAO GINIAC
MAURIO MAURI AGINIGINIA GINIAO
ELALO PAPUA'O PAPUA'O
LAREMA TOBIDBIORE'O BIDREO
LAREMA NUNUTA, NUTARE'O NUTAREO
MADELAIENI, LAIENI UBUNA PAPUA IGURA'O IGURAO
MAURI'O MAURI BADINA DADAMA'O DADAMAO.

2. ORO DAVIDA'O DAVIDA AGINIGINIA'O GINIAO
MAURI'O MAURI BADINA RAWANA'O RAWANAO
MAURI'O MAURI BADINA TUPONA'O TUPONAO
MAURI'O MAURI BADINA RARASIO, RARASIO
TUPONA'O KAMUBAEKE DAVINI PAPUA'O
MISSION BADINA DAVIDA'O DAVIDA'O
TOPITO'O TOPITO SIAIA PAPUA'O PAPUA'O.

3. PAPUA AGINIGINIA'O AGINIGINIA'O
MAURI AGINIGINIA'O, AGINIGINIA'O
DAVIDA ELALO PAPUA'O PAPUA'O
DAVIDA'O, DAVIDA PAPUA DUMENIO DUMENIO
PAPUA'O PAPUA NUNUDA'O NUNUDA'O
LAREMA DUWERA, DUWAIRORO DUWEIRORO
TOPITO'O TOPITO LALONA GAU ITA SITAKEMU'O SITAKEMU'O.

TRANSLATION OF SONG COMPSED BY UWANA OF ARAU.

1. PAPUANS, stand up, stand up,
Wake up, wake up and stand up,
Think of Papua, Papua
Flowers will grow, will grow,
Flowers will grow big, grow big, grow big,
Plant them in a row and we will receive a message along that row for Papuans,
Wake up, wake up because we are in communion.

2. David's mountain stands, stands,
Wake up, wake up because I have seen,
Wake up, wake up because the wind blows from the mountains,
Wake up, wake up because the wind blows from the west,
Mountain winds blow all Papuans back,
David established the Missions,
Torpedo boats will come to Papua.

3. Papuans stand up, stand up,
Wake up, stand up stand up,
David thinks of Papuans,
David, David has started things in Papua.
An earthquake will shake all Papua.
The young leaves on flowers are soft.
We will stack things into the torpedo boats.

The above is a very literal translation of the song that was composed by UWANA. It seems to reveal a lot of what was behind the whole cult, and points which were not revealed in the investigation. The flowers mentioned are probably the shrubs which have been planted in profusion in some villages. These plants were to be the medium of getting messages. Neither in the plot I saw at KAKAIA nor the one at ARAU was planted in any particular way. Certainly the plants were in rows, but these rows seemed to radiate in all directions. Referring to Appendix B of my Patrol Report. In the middle of the plot containing all the crotons was one which was tied up. This is marked 'B' in the plan. The shrubs do not radiate from this plant, but it appears possible, now I come to think of it, that this shrub was situated so that on one side the lines of shrubs ran one way while on the other side they ran in the opposite directions, or, rather at right angles. Whether this shrub is the 'receiving point' of any messages that might come, I have not been able to find out. The plot at KAKAIA was not planted in rows, but scattered all over the area. Further, at ARAU the shrubs were mainly Crotons while at KAKAIA they were mainly what are known in Motu as BARAGA with odd crotons planted here and there.

The phrase 'because we are in communion' is the nearest I was able to get to the meaning. It was illustrated to me as follows:- When a mangoes to work, he says to his best friend or his brother that should one of them die, the remaining one will always thing of the deceased one, and the deceased one will always pass messages onto the living one.

Para. 2 contains references to 'David'. This is possibly the result of some preaching which UWANA heard. The fact that he says that 'David established the Missions' does not really bear out UWANA's statement that Missions were 'koikoi', and in no way fits in with the theme of the rest of the verse. The same may be said about the reference to torpedo boats, through this has a bearing on the cargo as borne out in the last verse.

Verse 3 says that David has started things in Papua, and it is to be wondered if UWANA is in any way comparing his deceased father with David of the Bible. The earthquake was mentioned in his dream, but could that have been influenced in any way by a recent sermon on the crucifiction, or does it refer to the end of the world? The young leave may be a simile introduced to show people that everything must have a start, and when they are new, as the young leaves on the shrubs or flowers, they are soft, or, referring to the newly established preachings of UWANA, means that these preachings are newly established but, as time goes on they will gain momentum and get stronger.

The above is only conjecture, and there may not be any real meaning in the song, but I doubt this very much because, wherever UWANA had any connections, past or present, this song was one of the things that went with the cult.

I think the last line speaks for itself, and is a direct reference to the cargo which they would receive. Torpedo boats are in contrast with the dream where UWANA's father is alleged to have said that the heavens will open and God will appear followed by the forefathers.

The whole song appears to be a mixture of mis-interpretation of religious teachings, UWANA's dream and some of his own thoughts. The song itself is a mixture of (7) English, motu and DIMUGA. In some cases there are words which are found in SUAU, but also found in the DIMUGA in the same word or a very similar word, but of different meanings. The best example of this is the word 'TUPONA' which, I believe, means 'Half' in SUAU but in the DIMUGA means 'the wind from the mountains' or something similar. In all probability it is a word that has fallen into disuse by the younger men of the tribe, but belongs to the real language as spoken by the older men when they get together, or as is found in the songs.

.....

(K.C. Atkinson) ADO. ABAU.
27/10/48.

INVESTIGATIONS:- I set out with the idea of holding one investigati
but ended up by holding more. The following is a summary of the ones
held.

ALLEGED INTERFERENCE TO RECRUITING BY NATIVES:- All depositions in t
have already gone in together with my recommendations. I was unable
find where there had been any interference by natives, but recommende
that the recruiter concerned by charged for breaches of the Native Lar
Ordinance.

ALLEGED ILLEGAL RECRUITING BY MR. S. BLENCOWE:- This was held as a
result of a complaint made to me in the ILAKAI Valley. Depositions t
are forwarded herewith. More statements could have been taken, but I
not because the incidents reported took place some time ago and I do
think that any legal action can be taken in the matter. I would say
the incidents referred to in the statements took place in August 1936
because written on a cross-beam of the KOUMANIA Rest House was the
following:- 'S. BLENCOWE 16/8/46. 2/6/47'.

CARGO CULT - ILAKAI AND DIMUGA AREAS:- Already reported on at lengt

(K.C.Atkinson)
A.D.O. ABAU

Taken before me this 22nd day of
August, 1946.

W.A. Lalor, P.M.

(31)

STATEMENT OF SGT. IBARA RE. RECRUTTING BY MR.S. BLENCOW.

Mr. Healy ADO Bani[illegible] had told me to enquire into Uana's business, the 'AGATOI,' cult. I came up to this area and I met Mr. Blencow at Kenia village. The village people told me he was recruiting. He was stopping in Kenia rest house. The cook boy a small boy from Mukuwa, the V.C.'s Son, told Mr. Blencow that the Baniara Corporal had come. Mr. Blencow told him to bring me to the rest house. He told me and I went to the rest house. Mr. Blencow asked me 'You have eaten yet? Ask the cook and he will give you some.' I sat down in the rest house kitchen and I had some foods. After that Mr. Blencow asked me 'You know these mountain people? Do they want to sign? I am looking for boys! I said' if they want to or not-I dont know.' Mr. Blencow said, I heard that the mountain people are going to be taxed' then I did not answer but I thought what talk was this because only coast people are taxed. I went down to the village then. I slept there. In the morning I got up and went back to Baniara. As I was going along the road the people who were with me said 'What is all this talk about taxes about? We are not coast people!' I said 'I dont know - perhaps there is another law! That night I slept at Tua. The Tua V.C. told me that Mr. Blencow had called his brother, KWASI, to Kenia. Mr. Blencow told his brother' Before the war you work but you have not finished yet. Mr. Blencow had called Kwasi about his pre war pay. He told Kwasi, 'If you come back and work you will get full money.' Kwasi and his brother, who had not been working at the outbreak of war, told Mr. Blencow they would work. I had sent Diwawon on another road. At Kenia I heard that Mr. Blencow had been asking for recruits continuously and everyone was tired of the talk. The Tua V.C. told me that at Kenia the Councillor Waveve had said to all the people that he was tired of hearing this talk and that he was going to sign. He went to Mr. Blencow and signed. Also some boys. Then they went away with Mr. Blencow. Some time later the Councillor returned got more boys, his own wife and children and took them awa. This time Councillor Waveve got boys from Tua, MAPESI, GWADEDE, GWAGUPON. Mr. Blencow was not with him. I heard from the Gwagupon V.C. that Mr. Blencow came to Gwagupon and the Gwagupon V.C. told him all the boys were at Koitaki. The V.C. was cross and Mr. Blencow wrote a letter to Baniara.

SGT. IBARA His X Mark.

Taken before me this 22nd day of
August, 1948.

W.A. Lalor, P.O.

STATEMENT OF GWAGUPON V.C. RE. RECRUITING BY MR. S. BLENCOW.

Dagaia warned to speak the truth says:- My name is Dagaia. I am V.C. of Gwagut. I remember the time Mr. Blencow came. This was the second visit of Mr. Blencow. He did not come to my village the first time. I spoke to Mr. Blencow. He said 'Are you a good Policeman; I said' I am a good Policeman I said'I am a good Policeman but wher can I get boys to give you! You have a lot of my boys at Koitaki.' He said'What are their names. I told him. Mr. Blencow said'That's right I know them! I said' All the young boys are at work. Only married men are left. When a Government patrol comes who is going to carry.' Mr. Blencow said'Who sayd?' and I said' the Government told me' he said'I know. I will pay you for the boys I got before.' Afterward he gave me three sticks. He said he would give some rice and meat but he didn't. This happened at Baniara. He, told me to go to my village and have food ready for his carriers. I did so. Mr. Blencow came to the barracks. He then said 'You are a bad V.C. You have not given me boys! Then he told the carriers 'Dont eat his food he is a bad V.C.' He didn't stop at my barracks he was cross at me and he went to GWADEDE. I went to GWADEDE with him. Then he said'you are a bad Policeman because you will not give me boys. I am going to write to Baniara to the Magistrate and you will lose your uniform! When my boys came from Koitaki they told me he had told them I was a bad Policeman and a bushman.

DAGAIA His X Mark.

HUDSON Interpreter.

Taken by me this 22nd day of August 1948.

SGT. IBARA His X Mark. Witness,

W.A. Lalor. P.O.

STATEMENT OF V.C. TUA RE. RECRUITING BY MR. S. BLENCOW.

UPAGI warned to speak the truth says' My name is Upagi. I am Tua V.C. My brother, Kwasi, was working before the war at Koitaki. When the war started he came back to his village. The war finished and all labour had returned. Mr. Blencow came to Kenia. He sent Councillor Waveve to me at Tua saying; Bring your brother to Kenia to get his pre war pay. I and my two brothers, Kwasi and Auri, went to Kenia with Waveve. Mr. Blencow was in the rest house I went up to the barracks with my brother and the Councillors. Mr. Blencow said'Leave your brothers here. He did not finish his time at Koitaki. He will finish his work and then will get his pay.' My brother Auri said he would go with Kwasi because he was sorry for him. Mr. Blencow told me that they would be away at work one year and then return. Kwasi did not want to go. He told me he was because he was frightened if he did not go he would be in trouble because he had not finished his work. H said Mr. Blencow had talked very strongly to him. I dont know whether Mr. Blencow told him he would get the money due to him if he did not work.

HUDSON. Interpreter.

UPAGI His X Mark.

Sgt. IBARA His X Mark. Witness.

Taken by me this 22nd day of August 1948

W.A.Lalor. P.O.

STATEMENT OF COUNCILLOR WAVEVE RE. RECRUITING MR. S. BLENCOW.

WAVEVE warned to speak the truth said: 'My name is Waveve. I am the Councillor of Kenia. I remember the time when Mr. Blencow came. He stayed in Kenia rest house. I was in Kenia at the time. Mr. Blencow said'Bring the people who working at Koitaki before the war to get their pay."I called out to the people'Those who did not receive their pay come here"The people came up to the rest house and Mr. Blencow said'I want people to sign! They said we dont want to sign." Then Mr. Blencow talked for a long time and after this he said'If you dont sign you will be taxed! I thought what talk was this as I look after barracks and roads; that is my tax. Mr. Blencow said'If you do not sign I will go to the Magistrate at Abau and have one Police boy come to arrest you! He will arrest everyone-Woman and children too! Then I and all people got up and went to the village. I then got up

before the people and said 'If we dont go we will have a court at Abau' and all the people agreed as we were frightened. This was in the evening. That evening we went to Mr. Blencow to sign. Those of us that signed were AURI of TUA, KWASI of TUA, WAGI of VEURA, TAGOSI of VEURA, MIRINE of VEURA, GOMBA of VEURA, BOPENI of KENIA, NAMO of KENIA, NONAITI of VEURA, and myself. After we signed we went to DAIRAM then we went to NUNUMAI. Next morning we went to MOGUBO. We waited there for the DOMA. We went to Abau to sign on. When I was at Koitaki I went to Mr. Sefton and asked to bring my wife and children to Koitaki. He said alright: he told me to get boys if I could for Koitaki. He gave me a paper to give to the Captain of the DOMA. Mr. Sefton gave me tobacco to give to any recruits. I his the tobacco at Kenia as I did not want any more people to work from there. I gave tobacco to three MEPESI boys who came to Deria where I was. They were AIWAGA, NIWAI, and TUARI. Also to two PARAM boys at Deria. They were Biowaga, and Gure. Also to five GWADEDE boys. They were Lusia, Siabi, Omoni, and Baiute. I made a mistake: I did not give tobacco to Gwadede boys. Only one stick each to Param and Mepesi boys. I went to Mr. Sefton because Mr. Blencow had come to me after he had come the second time to this area and told me my wife and children had no food.

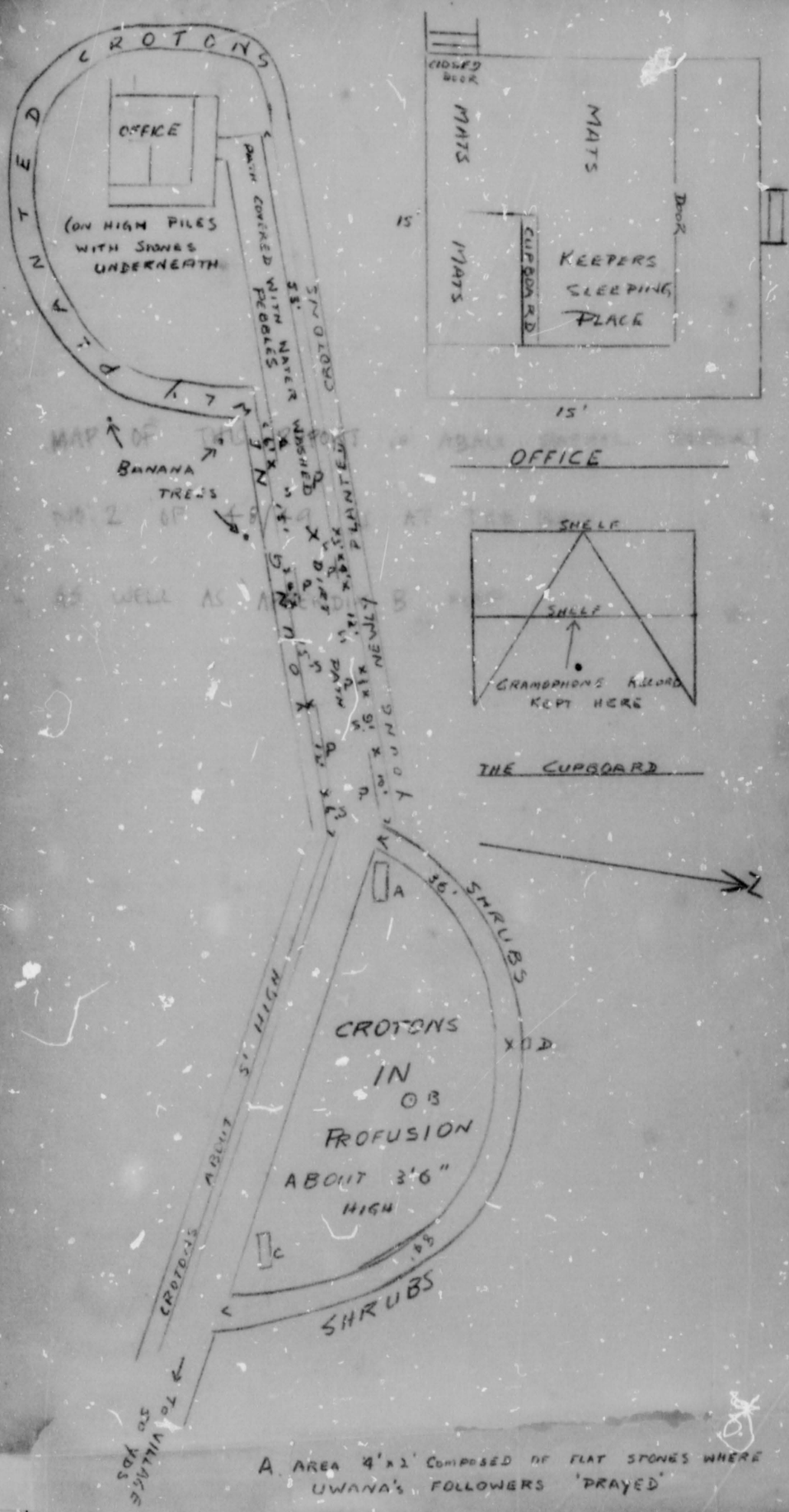
HUDSON Interpreter.

WAVEVE His X Mark.

SGT. IBARA His X Mark. Witness.

Taken before this 22nd day of August, 1948.

W.A. Lalor, P.O.



A. AREA 4'x2' COMPOSED OF FLAT STONES WHERE UWANA'S FOLLOWERS 'PRAYED'

B. [redacted]

C. [illegible] PRIVATE 'PRAYING' SPOT SIMILAR TO A AND SAME SIZE

D. BED OF MINT ABOUT 2'x18"

P. STONES ALONG SIDE OF PATH

S. SPACE BETWEEN STONES

MAP OF THIS REPORT is: ABAU PATROL REPORT

- NO: 2 OF 48/49 IS AT THE BACK.

- AS WELL AS 'APPENDIX B' MAP

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 3 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by K. R. Williamson

Area Patrolled Western Boundary, Coastal & Sub. Coastal.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 14/9/1948 to 28/9/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NO.:- 3-48/49

PATROL BY:- K.R.Williamson P.O.

TO:- Western Boundary - coastal and sub coastal.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:- General Patrol

LEFT STATION:- Tuesday, September 14th.1948.

RETURNED:- Tuesday, September 28th.1948.

NO.OF POLICE:- 1 L/Cpl. and four constables.

NO. OF CARRIERS:- Average 15.

Villages Visited:-

Marshall Lagoon - GABUONE, KELERAKWA, WANIGELA, WAIORI IMILA, KARAPA.

Coastal - KAPARI-HULA, LALAURA, TUTUBU, BARAMATA BAMGUINA, DOMARA, DURAM.

Sub Coastal - UNAU, GONUBO, IABA, ABUIA, MERANI.

COST OF PATROL:-

Rice	92 lbs.	Soap	2 lbs.
Meat	36 "	Salt	5 "
Sugar	16 "	Biscuits	19 lbs.
Tea	2 "	Tobacco	5 "
A/Fat	5 "	Matches	14 boxes.

FORWARDED TO:- District Officer, Central District, PORT MORESBY.

6.11.48

K.R.Williamson

OFFICER- in - CHARGE OF STATION

REPORT OF A GENERAL PURPOSES PATROL MADE BY K.R.WILLIAMSON, PATROL OFFICER, TO THE WESTERN BOUNDARY(COASTAL AND SUB-COASTAL) OF ABAU SUB DISTRICT, CENTRAL DISTRICT.

DIARY.

Tuesday, Sept.14th.1948.

On instructions from the Actg.A.D.O. ABAU, myself and party boarded a sailing canoe at 7.30am. and sailed for GABUONE (Marshall Lagoon). The light S.W. wind freshened soon after leaving ABAU and a stop was made at DOMARA to hire a larger canoe. During the day the wind continued to get stronger and at 3pm. whilst half way across CHESHUNT BAY it was decided to run for KAPARI-HULA and stay there over night rather than risk an accident in the choppy seas.
KAPARI-HULA was reached at 3.30pm.

Wednesday, Sept.15th.

At 7am., in a KAPARI-HULA canoe, party sailed for GABUONE and arrived there at 9.30am.
As GABUONE and KELERAKWA peoples had not return-ed from cleaning the GABUONE-KAPARI road, the day was spent inspecting the two villages.
At KELERAKWA, met Mr.S.D.Morton, manager of LOLORUA Plantation, who was endeavouring to get recruits from the VILIRUPU area.

Thursday, Sept.16th.

To KELERAKWA at 7.30am. A general discussion with the people including a talk on the U.N. Children Appeal. Some minor complaints concerning non-payment of debts were settled satisfactorily.
Returned to GABUONE at noon. At 12.30pm. the area of land applied for by the L.M.S.Mission at GABUONE was inspected.
GABUONE village, comprising PEPEWA, GABUONE and KIRIGONE, was inspected and the villagers lined during the afternoon.
M.V.MOTURINA anchored in McFarlane's Harbour at 6pm.
At night there was a meeting of clans and a new Councillor for GABUONE was elected.

Friday, Sept.17th.

At 8am. there was a discussion with landowners on the L.M.S. land application and they were shown the boundaries.
Party sailed for KORELA mission at 1pm. and inspected the land applied for by Mr.J.Eustace which is adjacent to the mission property.
Patrol left KORELA for PAILI Plantation, reach-ed there at 4pm. and stayed the night.
KELERAKWA and GABUONE gardens were inspected en route.

Saturday, Sept.18th.

At PAILI Plantation.

Sunday, Sept.19th.

Left PAILI for WANIGELA at 1pm., arrived there at 2pm., inspected village site and houses during the afternoon. Remained the night.

Monday, Sept.20th.

During the forenoon VILLAGERS were lined and a general discussion followed. At 1pm. patrol left for WAIORI at the head of Marshall Lagoon and arrived there at2pm. After village site and houses were inspected the party remained there the night.

Tuesday, Sept.21st.

At 11pm. after the village had been lined, a canoe with cargo left for IMILA. Myself with one constable and the V.C. of WAIORI set out in a small canoe to inspect WAIORI gardens which are about three miles up the KARAWA river near the northern boundary of PAILI plantation. A small native coconut plantation on the bank of the UPULUMA river, a tributary of the KARAWA, was also inspected.

Thence to the old village site of WAIORI on the mainland north of the present village and on to IMILA which was reached at 3pm. The banks of the IMILA river above the mangrove line are lined with the large gardens of the WANIGELA people.

On arrival at IMILA the village was inspected and party remained there the night.

Wednesday, Sept.22nd.

Left IMILA at 8am. and arrived at WAIORI at 10am. Main party with cargo set out for GABUONE and myself, accompanied by two constables and interpreter, left in a small canoe for PAILI plantation via the KARAWA river. Arrived at PAILI 1230pm. and left again at 2pm. for KARAPA, a small hamlet on PAILI plantation, which is controlled by the V.C. of WAIORI. Departed KARAPA at 3.15pm. after inspection and arrived at PAILI wharf at 4pm. B.N.G. vessel "LABA" had just berthed. A GABUONE canoe was standing by and the village was reached at 4.45pm.

Thursday, Sept.23rd.

Party set out from GABUONE by road for KAPARI-HULA at 7.30am. Arrived KAPARI at 12.30pm.

A short spell was taken there and party continued on to LALAURA which was reached at 3pm. Remained there for the night.

Friday, Sept.24th.

LALAURA village was inspected and at 9.30am. main party with cargo set off along the LALAURA-UNAU road to the DOM villages. Myself, with one constable and interpreter, walked back to KAPARI-HULA. Reached there at 10.45am. and inspected the villages.

At 12.30pm . left KAPARI for UNAU which was reached at 1.45pm. UNAU is a small hamlet of the DOM group on the left bank of the UNAUGUINA river, a tributary of the MAITAGUINA, which reaches the sea at KAPARI. Inspected the village and then returned to the main stream and up it to GONUBO another DOM hamlet. The hamlet of TOBOGUINA is now deserted and the inhabitants have moved ~~have moved~~ up stream and formed GONUBO. The village was inspected at 4.15pm and the journey was continued to ABUIA which was reached at 4.45pm. The hamlet of IABA was inspected en route.

ABUIA was inspected and party remained the night.

Saturday, Sept.25th.

Left ABUIA at 9.30am. by road for COCOLANDS Plantation Area of land applied for by Mr.O.F.Bonnell, adjacent to COCOLANDS, was inspected and the plantation was reached at 11.15pm.

At 3pm left by truck for OTOMATA plantation, police and cargo having gone ahead to camp at TUTUBU. Reached OTOMATA at 3.30pm. and stayed there the night.

Sunday, Sept.26th.

Left OTOMATA plantation at 9.30am. and walked to TUTUBU an hour away. The village, in a filthy condition despite almost a weeks notice of impending inspection, was inspected on arrival.

Sunday, Sept.26th. Cont.

A constable was left at TUTUBU to supervise the cleaning of the village and the remainder of the party walked on to BARAMATA plantation, arriving there at 1pm. A small hamlet on the edge of the plantation was visited during the afternoon and at 4pm. party was conveyed by Mr.G.Ellworthy, in his truck, to MERANI rubber estate.

Monday, Sept.27th.

At 9.30am. set out for MERANI village, arriving there at 10.15am. The village was inspected and patrol moved on to KAURU Estate. MORI RIVER and BAKA plantations were visited during the day and at 4pm. party moved down the DOMARA river by canoe, reached DOMARA village at 5.30pm and camped there for the night.

Tuesday, Sept.28th.

During the forenoon DOMARA village was inspected and at 11.30am. party crossed to DURAMA village, arriving there at 12.30pm. The village was inspected and after a short stay the patrol set out in two canoes for ABAU and arrived there at 4.30pm. Reported to the A.D.O. on arrival.

.....

GENERAL REMARKS.

ROADS:-

KARAWA river to PAILI plantation. In good order, maintained by WAIORI village and used mainly by plantation labourers and inland people from the RIGO sub district.

GABUONE to KAPARI-HULA. The road is dividdd into four sections and is maintained from the GABUONE end by KELERAKWA, GABUONE, WANIGELA and KAPARI-HULA in that order. First and last sections are bridges over swampy areas. At this time of the year the road is in excellent order especially the last and most difficult portion maintained by the KAPARI-HULA people.

KAPARI to LALAURA. This road is above high water mark and is shaded by small trees. It ceases about 500yards west of LALAURA village. Instruction were given for the remainder of the road to the village to be completed.

LALAURA to UNAU. L/Cpl. R.P.C. states that this road is in good order.

GONUBO- ABUIA-COCOLANDS Plantation. A wide road in good order at this time but most likely impassable during the wet season. This road is maintained by the DON villages.

COCOLANDS to OTOHATA. A fairly good motor road maintained by the two plantations.

BARAMATA to MERANI estate. A good motor road, well drained, and laid down by the Army. It covers a distance of approximately three miles and is maintained by TUTUBU village on the coast west of OTOHATA. No maintenance had been carried out for some time but work was started immediately.

MERANI estate to MERANI village. Cleaned by MERANI village and in good order. AMAU-MERANI-BARAMATA road is a highway for people of AMAU and KEVERI valley visiting the coast.

MERANI village to KAURU estate. Cleaned by the MERANI people and in good order.

VILLAGES:-

GABUONE and KELERAKWA were clean and houses in good order. WANIGELA, in Marshall Lagoon, was far from satisfactory. The village is built over a bank mud bank some distance from shore. Majority of the houses were in good repair but much too close together. Disposal of refuse was through the floors of the houses. WAIORI, also built on a mud bank at the head of the lagoon, was an improvement on WANIGELA. The houses were of a better type and they were linked together by a board walk built on piles.

IMILA village on the IMILA river and two hours from WAIORI by canoe is a new village and not yet completed. These people formerly lived at MAKIRIPANA which is now deserted. BURAVE and OADINA in this area are also deserted. They have been joined by people from KURU village, situated on the northern slopes of Mt.BROWN. The new village is in an excellent position adjoining a small coconut plantation belonging to WANIGELA and about ten minutes walk from the IMILA river. Soil appeared to be very good and an excellent water supply was close by. The few houses in the village were small and not very well constructed. Advice was given with regard to the laying out of the village and the type of house they should build.

KAPARI village was satisfactory. Place clean and houses in good state of repair. BILIOLO, next to KAPARI, is built on a mud bank but regular tidal movements ensure that the village area is always clean. Houses were of a poor type and, again, too close together. A short while before the arrival of the patrol one house had been destroyed by fire [illegible] adjoining houses narrowly escaped damage.

[illegible]LAURA, built on the sand at LALAURA point, was clean and [illegible] order despite the poor situation. Houses were satisfactory.

TUTUBU, on the coast adjoingi OTOMATA Plantation, was in filthy conditin and judging by the smell and appearance of the village no attempt had ever been made to clean it. The village is built on a narrow strip of sand between the sea and a mangrove swamp. The village was immediately cleaned under supervision.

The DOM group, consisting of the hamlets UNAU, GONUBO, IABA and ABUIA, are very neat and clean villages. The houses seen were large and well built. Village pigs were kept outside a strong fence surrounding each hamlet.

MERANI, another inland village between MERANI rubber estate and KAURU rubber estate, was also found to be quite satisfactory.

DOMARA, situated on a sand spit at the mouth of the DOMARA river was in fair order. The houses at the western end of the spit are surrounded by a fence to keep out the numerous village pigs. At the eastern end of the spit new houses are being built. The village site is not the best and village pigs make it difficult to keep the place really clean. Houses were in a satisfactory condition.

Near BARAMATA is a small hamlet of DOMARA people. This village was in a dirty condition and the houses most unsatisfactory. BAMGUINA another DOMARA hamlet, between BARAMATA hamlet and DOMARA village was in a similar condition.

DOMARA, BARAMATA and BAMGUINA are controlled by the V.C. of DOMARA and it was plain that their main interest at present is their profit sharing agreement with BAIA plantation. All villagers, old and young, are working at BAIA with consequent deterioration in village standards. Excuses for the unsatisfactory state of the villages was that "We have to work at BAIA".

DURAM, near the mouth of the DURMA river, was unsatisfactory. These people have their gardens a considerable distance inland and the majority of the villagers remain there for long periods of the year. Houses were in fairly good condition.

GARDENS:-

GABUONE and KELERAKWA have their gardens adjoining and on PAILI plantations. WAIORI gardens are between the KARAWA river and PAILI. WANIGELA gardens are to be found lining the banks of the IMILA river and on Crown land near KORELA Mission. Gardens were bearing well and food plentiful although the spell of dry weather was beginning to cause some anxiety. The V.C. of WAIORI informed me that they often take food into PORT MORESBY to sell but whereas the average price of a bunch of bananas in MORESBY six months ago was 15/- now it is only 5/-. In addition to bananas, coconuts, taros, kaukau and yam, mangrove seeds formed a part of the diet of the Marshall Lagoon natives.

KAPARI and BILIOLO gardens are quite extensive and food was plentiful. These people also possess large clumps of sago palm near the GABUONE-KAPARI road. Natives in this village are storing food in preparation for XMAS celebrations.

The DOM villages also have large gardens and store houses full of food, mainly yam and taro, were noticed.

Elsewhere food was plentiful and varied.

CEMETERIES:-

In all villages except KAPARI-HULA these were badly overgrown and needed cleaning.

WATER SUPPLY:-

GABUONE, KELERAKWA and KAPARI-HULA obtained water from wells. The wells were unfenced and uncovered but the water appeared satisfactory and the supplies permanent. Work was started on fencing and covering the wells. Other villages obtained water from nearby streams. WAIORI and WANIGELA had to go some distance to PAILI plantation to get fresh water from the LAKO river.

REST HOUSES:-

All except that at TUTUBU were found to be satisfactory and in good repair.

V.C's:-

With the exception of the V.C. of DURAN, they appeared to be a good band of village constables with considerable authority in their villages. Most notable were V.C. GENO'ALEMA of WAIORI, AUGEREGA of WANIGELA, POTEA of GABUONE, ABARABA of KELERAKWA and IDAPO of BILIOLO. These V.C.'s have fairly large and difficult populations to control which they appear to do with considerable success.

COUNCILLORS:-

At GABUONE, with a population of 779, there are three clans. Two, each have three councillors, and the third had one councillor. The latter clan desired another councillor to represent them and ILAGIPAU was elected.

The S.D.A.Mission have started working in this village which was strongly L.M.S. and have recruited several L.M.S. adherents, two of whom were councillors who have now given up their positions. PEPEWA and GABUONE are strongly L.M.S. but RIRIGONE, where the S.D.A. teacher lives, is formed in to two factions and the S.D.A. followers are tending to break away from the main village. The fact that the Sabbath can fall on Saturday as well as Sunday is causing some confusion.

Generally, the councillors seen did not appear to have much authority.

HEALTH:-

Generally very good. There were none that required hospitalisation.

COMPLAINTS:-

One case of theft from WAIORI and one of adultery from WANIGELA sent to ABAU. Other complaints of non-payment of debts(pigs and money) were settled satisfactorily on the spot.
A case of alleged rape at COCOLANDS Plantation ten months previous was investigated and the people concerned sent to ABAU.

NATIVE MEDICAL ORDERLIES:-

N.M.O.ROAIA at WANIGELA-

He has his house under construction in the centre of the village and is spending some time in his gardens. He reports that he is not getting any assistance from the Village Constable or the villagers in building his house. The V.C. and Councillors state that ROAIA demanded that the villagers carry out the necessary work. There does not seem to be any active opposition against ROAIA and he has treated a number of natives who have come to him voluntarily. The V.C.AU'GEREGA is the one who is most likely antagonistic to ROAIA and from the talk I gather that he thinks another representative of the Administration in the village may undermine his position. He is reputed to be all powerfull in this village.

It was explained to all present how they will benefit by having ROAIA at work in the village and that as he is there for their benefit any assistance they can give him will be repaid in the service he gives them. ROAIA was told to refrain from interfering in matters outside his medical work which he is apt to do, to do as much as he can himself to get established and not to be in too much of a hurry with his medical programme. It is better that he get settled in his village first and get the medical confidence of the villagers by going slowly and unobtrusively about his work.

N.M.O.RAIPOM at GABUONE-

I was informed that RAIPOM had interfered in some village matter that was the concern of the V.C. and in consequence the people were annoyed with him. They say they are not keen to have him there if he continues to interfere in village matters. They also point out that the L.M.S.Mission at GABUONE have medicine and in the event of a "big sick" in the village they can always go to ABAU. They add that RAIPOM is a "cheeky young man and talks too much".

K.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

REPORT ON POSITION:-

Reported on separately.

LAND APPLICATIONS:-

L/Cpl. HUMPHRIA- an efficient and reliable N.C.O. with good control of the constables.

Const. EVUAN -performed his duties satisfactorily

" SIPWA - a reliable patrol constable

" AILAN - " " "

" TAVAN - " " "

Cont:-

The village lands which Mr. Watson inspected was a matter which the V.C. intended to add urgently to the LAV. MAIPON wants divided to 1 form AIAU by lottery. I think the villages are afraid but he will continue to inform all the time.

Apparently MAIPON, full of enthusiasm, has made a grand return to his village and untaught the people by demanding that they build him a house, an old post and hold 4 in the main garden.

He was given the same advice as HOAMA and a talk was given to both N.C.'s, councillors and villagers.

Both N.C.'s need constant supervision for some time yet if they are to be at all successful.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA _ NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-5-20

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

12th January 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

ABAU PATROL REPORT NO.3-48/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above which has been read with interest.

ROADS: Village people are not responsible for the maintenance of ~~rebuilding~~ Village roads, i.e. BARAMATA to MERANI, and any others, and cannot be prosecuted for failure to maintain.

WATTER SUPPLIES: The question of pumps for village wells should be discussed with the villagers concerned, if they are desirous of such, and willing to pay, full particulars should be supplied as to the depth of the well and distance from ground level to water level.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

30/5/20

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

MH/NC

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
16 DEC 1948
PORT MORESBY

File. 30-7/632.
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

3rd. December, 1948.

The Director,
Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

ABAU PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 48/9

Attached hereto please find three copies of the above-mentioned report by Mr. Patrol Officer Williamson.

The profit sharing scheme at BAIA appears to be highly successful if it demands all the labour of the three DOMARA Villages. Has this scheme received official Approval ?

The two Native Medical Orderlies would appear to be graduates of the Idubada School. Their initial efforts to minister to the people do not appear to be meeting with much success, but no doubt time ~~they~~ will bring about the desired change. Any young man undertaking such a task would need close supervision and sympathetic understanding.

.....
Actg. District Officer, C.D.

30/5/20

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

MH/NC

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
16 DEC 1948

File. 30-7/632.
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

3rd. December, 1948.

The Director,
Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

ABAU PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 48/9

Attached hereto please find three copies of the above-mentioned report by Mr. Patrol Officer Williamson.

The profit sharing scheme at BAIA appears to be highly successful if it demands all the labour of the three DOMARA Villages. Has this scheme received official Approval ?

The two Native Medical Orderlies would appear to be graduates of the Idubada School. Their initial efforts to minister to the people do not appear to be meeting with much success, but no doubt time ~~they~~ will bring about the desired change. Any young man undertaking such a task would need close supervision and sympathetic understanding.

.....
Actg. District Officer, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File: 111-30/1-48/49.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU, C.D.
9th November, 1948.

F

DO.C.D.
PORT MORESBY.

Abau P/R.3 - 48/49 - Western Boundary - K.R.Williamson.

Herewith a/m Patrol Report, in quadruplicate.

P.4. Roads. BARAMATA to MERANI:- During a recent visit to Kauru I was informed that an application had been forwarded by the planters in that area to the Director or Works and Housing for the construction of a road from Kauru to the coast. Perhaps the road mentioned by Mr. Williamson could form part of it if the project is approved.

Villages:- WANIGELA:- From what I have heard, this village has always been in this unsatisfactory state.

P.5. TUTUBU:- Natives concerned have been prosecuted.

DURAM:- Natives concerned have been prosecuted.

Gardens:- Price of bananas:- Natives sell to the stores which have fixed prices (according to native reports).

MANGROVE SEEDS:- I wander what the nutritive value would be?

P.6. Native Medical Orderlies:-
N.M.O's ROAIA and RAIPOM:- These two N.M.O's have since been to Abau and I repeated what had already been told to them by Mr. Williamson. Progress in their work will be reported on at regular arterrials. NMO RAIPOM was also warned that his duties did not include those of a V.C. and he might lay himself open to prosecution if he continued to interfere.

K.C. Atkinson
.....
(K.C. Atkinson) A.D.O. ABAU.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 4 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by K. C. Atkinson

Area Patrolled Kaudu & Baia Plantations.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 3/10/1948 to 8/10/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

PATROL REPORT.

8/.

STATION No.:- 4 - 48/49

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
3 OCT 1949

PATROL BY:- K.C.Atkinson A.D.O. ABAU

TO:- KAURU and BAIA Plantations.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:- Negotiating an agreement between Robinson River Ptns. Ltd and DOMARA Village natives for the working of BAIA Ptn. on a Profit Sharing basis.

Left Station On:- 3rd October, 1948

Returned to Station on 8th October, 1948

No. of Police:- N.C.O. and one Const.

No. of Carriers:- NIL.

Villages Visited:- DOMARA

Forwarded to D.O. Port Moresby

15th November, 1948

K.C.Atkinson

Officer in charge of Station

26 NOV 1948
File 30-7

REPORT OF A PATROL MADE BY K.C.Atkinson A.D.O. ABAU TO KAURU AND BAIA PLANTATIONS FOR THE PURPOSE OF NEGOTIATING AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN ROBINSON RIVER PLANTATIONS LTD. AND THE DOMARA VILLAGE NATIVES FOR THE WORKING OF BAIA PLANTATION ON A PROFIT SHARING BASIS.

Sunday 3rd October:- Accompanied by L/Cpl. YOBA and Const. MAIRI of the R.P.C. and Interpreter MAI'I boarded the MANUGORO at 10 a.m. and proceeded to DOMARA arriving 1 p.m. Landed and went up-stream by canoe to KAURU Plantation, arriving 6.30 p.m.

Monday 4th October:- Day spent doing Native Labour Work at KAURU.

Tuesday 5th October:- At BAIA negotiating Profit Sharing Agreement.

Wednesday 6th October:- At BAIA completing Profit Sharing Agreement.

Thursday 7th October:- At KAURU on Native Labour work.

Friday 8th October:- Departed 1.30 p.m. and arrived ABAU 4.30 p.m.

GENERAL REMARKS.

PROFIT SHARING AGREEMENT:- Particulars of this have already gone in. A long time was taken in explaining each clause to the DOMARA natives in order that they should understand everything and not be left in any doubt as to what was expected of them or anything like that. The village was divided into clans and the whole agreement was explained to each in turn. In some cases verbal explanations were not followed so demonstrations were given to show what was meant. The older men in the village were willing to undertake the agreement, but the younger men, at the beginning at any rate, did not think they were getting enough return for their work. Practical demonstrations soon showed the younger men everything that they were doubtful about. I left the area with the impression that the agreement would not last very long, and I was quite correct because on the 3rd November, the DOMARA natives came in and said that they wanted to discontinue the agreement. This notice was given by the young men but the older men wanted to continue the agreement saying that they were getting more for their labour than they would if they were working on another plantation under a Contract of Service. These people were told to get their men together and contact either Mr. Clarke or Mr. Netterfield who would advise this office and another agreement would be drawn up. The older men were wild with the young men for upsetting the previous arrangement, and said that in the new agreement, the young men would not be included.

NATIVE LABOUR:- No natives made any complaints and no inspections were held. Conditions on both KAURU and BAIA appeared to be satisfactory and the labourers and employees contented and working well.

(K.C.Atkinson)
Actg. A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 5 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by K. A. Williamson P.O.

Area Patrolled Kereri Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/10/1948 to 1/11/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

PATROL REPORT

(9)

PATROL BY:- K.R.Williamson STATION NO.:- 5-48/49

TO:- KEVERI Valley.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:- General Patrol.

IEFT STATION:- October 18th,1948.

RETURNED:- November 1st.1948.

NO.of POLICE:- Two N.C.O's, six constables.

NO.of CARRIERS:- Average 35.

VILLAGES VISITED:-

Inland ABAU - AMAU, DEBANA.
Upper MUSA - ARAI'IA and DOMA.
KEVERI - OBOU, PAIWA, DOMAR[illegible]RU, DE'ERU.

COST of PATROL:-

Rice	380lbs.		Biscuits	166	lbs.
Meat	84 tins		Tobacco	15	"
Sugar	30 lbs.		Matches	48	Boxes
Tea	7 "		A/Fat	10	lbs.
Salt	156 "		W/Meal	25	"
Soap	6 "		Kerosene	4	gals.

.....

FORWARDED TO:- District Officer, PORT MORESBY.

OFFICER-in-CHARGE of STATION.

REPORT OF A GENERAL PURPOSES PATROL MADE BY K.R.WILLIAMSON, PATROL OFFICER, TO THE KEVERI VALLEY (INLAND) OF ABAU SUB DISTRICT, CENTRAL DISTRICT.

(1)

DIARY.

Monday, Oct.18th.1948.

At 7.30am. sailed for the DURAM river from ABAU and reached the mouth at 10.15am. Party rowed up the DURAM river, into the MORI river and reached the AMAU landing at 11.30am. Heavy rain started at 10.30 am. and continued till 2.30pm. Carriers were waiting at the AMAU landing but as the numbers were insufficient a second trip was necessary from AMAU village to the landing to bring up all gear before nightfall. AMAU village was reached at 2.30pm. and party camped for the night.

Tuesday, Oct.19th.

Raining heavily and the AMAU river in flood. Two constables were sent to DEBANA to warn them of the coming patrol and also to inspect the road and bridges. The forenoon was spent with Mr.S.Ross inspecting the KWATO Rural Training Centre.
AMAU village was lined in the afternoon, a head count taken and the village inspected.

Wednesday, Oct.20th.

Left AMAU at 7.30am. The water in the AMAU river had subsided considerably and the day fine. At 8.30am crossed the WAIANA river, tributary of the MORI. At 9.30am. forded UNU creek, a tributary of the DOMARA river and at 11.30 the MAKAIA river was crossed and party rested. At 12 noon party continued on in a westerly direction The track came out of the bush and followed the north bank of the MORI river for about a mile. At 2.45pm. crossed the U'UMA river, a large tributary of the MORI and at 3.30pm arrived at KUROUDI rest house. Light rain falling, The rest house is on the bank of the U'UMA river near the deserted village of KUROUDI. These people have moved to AMAU.
Mr.Blythe, E.M.A.ABAU, arrived at KUROUDI from OTOMATA at 8pm. to join the patrol.

Thursday, Oct.21st.

Left KUROUDI at 6.45am., walking approx.due west along the left bank of the U'UMA river for two hours. Then inland with a stiff climb over a spur with frequent spells. Summit of spur was reached at 10.30am. The track then descended abruptly to the MORI r. which was reached at 11.30am. Party rested here. At 1pm. set out for DEBANA which was reached at 3.45pm. From the MORI river to DEBANA the track is around the high steep sides of the MORI river gorge. Latter part of the track is in the river bed. Some difficult crossings were experienced but fortunately the river was not in flood.

Friday, Oct.22nd.

One constable was sent over the range to DOMA to inspect the track. Remainder of party stayed at DEBANA, resting and dry drying gear. AMAU carriers were paid off. Village was lined, head count taken and village inspected in the afternoon. DEBANA is situated on the bank of the MAKWAISA Creek, a tributary of the MORI and at foot of Mt.OBAKA(approx.5000'). Carriers from DOMA, ARAIA and AIMARI arrived in the evening.

Saturday, Oct.23rd.

Left DEBANA at 7.15am. and walked in a north easterly direction along the bank and in the bed of the MAKWAISA creek for an hour. The track then left the creek and followed up the first slopes of Mt.OBAKA in rain forest. The track rises steeply and is unformed and carriers were rested at frequent intervals. At 10.30am. while in moss forest, heavy rain started. Track was very muddy and rising steeply in an easterly direction.

(71)

Saturday, Oct.23rd. Cont.

At 12 noon the summit of OBAKA was reached. Carriers were moving along well despite the very difficult track. At the summit the party was met by the V.C's of ARAI'IA and AIMARI, villages at the foot of OBAKA in the upper MUSA area of TUFI district. The track now descended very abruptly for two and a half hours to DOMA, a small village on the lower slopes of OBAKA. Party rested for an hour and continued on to ARAI'IA. The track was still falling abruptly until the KEUKA Creek was reached at 5pm.. The crossing was slow and difficult as the creek was in flood but the use of lawyer cane stretched across prevented any mishaps Three more but less difficult crossings of the KEUKA were necessary before ARAI'IA was reached at 5.30pm.

Sunday, 24th.Oct.

At ARAI'IA. Head count taken and the village inspected. ARAI'IA, AIMARI and DOMA carriers paid off.

Monday, Oct.25th.

The patrol left ARAI'IA at 7.30am, for the DOMARA river. Walked in a general easterly direction along the KEUKA creek. Left the KEUKA and at 7.45am. forded the IRUMA creek. The track was rising all the time over sharp ridges. At 10am. reached the DEBU creek, flowing N.N.E., and walked along its bed. At 1030am. came out of the forest into a belt of grassland and eucalypt known locally as TOMBOBO. A noticeable feature, Mt.RE'EDI, was seen due east from the highest point of TOMBOBO. The track continued to follow ridges through the belt of grassland. To the west the upper MUSA valley could be seen. Continued walking along and over ridges in open country. At 12.45pm. sighted Mt.NARIA which is approximately due north of and can be seen from AKAU. Descended a slope and at 1.5pm. came to the IBUA creek in thick scrub. Walked along its bed for fifteen minutes to the junction of the IBUA and IAINAU creeks. Crossed the IAINAU and then walked along a level track to the proposed camp site about 300 yards east of the junction of the IAINAU and the DOMARA river. Party reached the camp site at 1.45pm. At this spot is a carved post about 4 feet in height marking the boundary of upper MUSA and KEVERI land.

Tuesday, Oct,26th.

Left the camp at 7.45am. walking in an east south easterly direction following the DOMARA river towards its source. The track climbed all the time along and in the bed of the DOMARA river. At 8.40am. party arrived at the junction of the DOMARA and IAUMI creek and DOMARA village (UKAUDI) was reached at 9am. This hamlet of two houses is on the bank of the DOMARA river. Head count was taken and the village was inspected. At 9.45am. party left DOMARA and walked up stream in a south easterly direction. Walking was confined to the rocky bed of the DOMARA which was narrowing to the size of a small creek. OBOU village, situated on a bend of the DOMARA where the DANI creek joins it, was reached at 1.45pm. in heavy rain. The village was inspected and a head count taken later in the afternoon.

Wednesday, Oct.27th.

Left OBOU at 7.45am. walking due east and climbed steadily until PAIWA was reached. PAIWA hamlet is on the western rim of the KEVERI valley. From PAIWA the KAMARA valley, valley of the ADAU river which flows into the MUSA, could be seen.due west. On arrival at PAIWA, the hamlet was inspected and head count taken. At 9.50am. party moved off along the track which descends gradually through kunai to the floor of the KEVERI valley. The floor of the valley is broken by the WAWELA river which flows west and then north to join the ADAU river in the KAMARA valley. A high point seen from the centre of the valley was Mt.KAMARA on the northern rim, presumed to be the highest point of the AJAURA Hills. At 12.5pm. the patrol arrived at the main KEVERI village of ERURU and made camp.

Thursday, Oct.28th.

The forenoon was spent inspecting ERURU and in the afternoon DE'ERU (BAU), half an hours walk away on the headwaters of WAWELA river , was inspected. The patrol returned to ERURU for the night.

Friday, Oct.29th.

At 7.30am. with carriers from OBOU, PAIWA, ERURU and DE'ERU, patrol left ERURU on return journey to ABAU via BAUBAUGUINA plantation. The track from ERURU followed the WAWELA creek for a short distance and then climbed steadily along ridges of the KEVERI hills in a south easterly direction. At 11am. the divide was reached and the valley of the GADOGUINA river below and portion of the ABAU coast beyond could be seen. From here on walking was extremely difficult as the track descended almost vertically to the GADOGUINA and landslides had obliterated parts of it. At 12.30pm. the GADOGUINA river was reached and the party rested until 1.30pm. From here on it was hard but level walking first in a southerly direction and then west following the GADOGUINA. At 3pm. heavy rain commenced and at 3.30pm. the patrol made camp on high ground above the river.

Saturday, Oct.30th.

At 7am. the patrol moved off, crossed the GADOGUINA and then climbed some low foothills of the main range and reached the BAUBAUGUINA river at 11am. Party rested for an hour and continued on in an easterly direction crossing and re-crossing the BAUBAUGUINA. The track was now wide, level and well formed. BAUBAUGUINA plantation was reached at 4pm. and the patrol stayed the night on the plantation.

Sunday, Oct.31st.

At BAUBAUGUINA Plantation.

Monday, Nov.1st.

Patrol left BAUBAUGUINA at 3pm., by canoe towed by the plantation launch, and arrived at ABAU at 5pm. Reported to the A.D.O. on arrival.

GENERAL REMARKS.

ROADS:-

AMAU landing, on the DOU river, to AMAU. A wide level jeep road believed to have been constructed by the Army during the war. Maintained by the DURAM and AMAU villages and in good order.

AMAU to KUROUDI. A narrow track, in some places unformed. Fair walking with numerous river crossings. Leeches plentiful. Maintained by the AMAU villages but at the time no work had been done.

KUROUDI to DEBANA. This track is, for the most part, in the bed of small streams and rivers. Wholly unformed and little used. Main traffic from the KEVERI valley to AMAU is by a short cut over Mt.CLARENCE. The track to DEBANA from KUROUDI is the responsibility of the DEBANA people but very little can be done to improve it as the latter part of it is through the foothills of the main range.

DEBANA to DOMA. An extremely difficult track over Mt.OBAKA in the main range through rain and moss forest. From appearances the track is little used.

DOMA to ARAI'IA. Fair to hard walking. A narrow track descending along ridges to the KEUKA creek. Steps and hand rails had been placed in position where necessary by the DOMA and ARAI'IA people.

ARAI'IA to OBOU. This track appeared to be the main thoroughfare from the KEVERI to the upper MUSA. Generally fair walking along ridges to the western rim of the KEVERI valley. Instructions were given to commence work on cleaning this road and improving it at points marked, the work to be carried out by DOMA and ARAI'IA.

OBOU to DOMARA. This track had been cleaned and widened by the few villagers of DOMARA.

DOMARA to PAIWA. This track, maintained by PAIWA, was in good order.

PAIWA to ERURU. The first half of this road had been cleaned by the PAIWA villagers but the latter half was badly overgrown. ERURU was instructed to maintain their section of the road.

ERURU- DE'ERU-BAUBAUGUINA. The first section from ERURU to the divide had been cleaned by the BAU people and was in good order. From the divide to the GADOGUINA, the nature of the country prevents a good road from being made. From the GADOGUINA to BAUBAUGUINA the road was very good. SEGILI Village(upper ROBINSON RIVER) have made a good wide road with bridges wherever possible.

VILLAGES:-

The AMAU group comprises AMAU-pop.76, houses 16; DOREVAIDI-pop.56, houses 16; KUROUDI-pop.66, houses 16; DOMARA-pop.42, houses 12.

The settlement is at a bend of the AMAU river with the KWATO mission nearby. AMAU includes the original inhabitants of this area plus people from DOREVAIDI (BONEKA), PAIWA and OBOU in the KEVERI valley and the KUROUDI people from the old village of KUROUDI approximately twenty miles up the MORI river valley from AMAU.

The villages were very clean and the houses large and well constructed.

DEBANA village has a population of 73, houses 11. It is situated on the west bank of the NAKWAISA creek, a tributary of the MORI river, and at the foot of Mt.OBAKA. Village, generally, was satisfactory. Natives of WARAMBOU have joined the DEBANAS'. WARAMBOU now deserted, was on the road from DEBANA to IMILA at the head of MARSHALL Lagoon.

VILLAGES:- Cont.

ARAI'IA and DOMA are situated at the foot of Mt.OBAKA in the upper MUSA area. ARAI'IA has a population of 48, houses 8. DOMA- pop. 69, houses 11. Both villages are controlled by the V.C. of ARAI'IA. Villages were clean and the houses in fair condition. The original inhabitants of DEBANA, in the ABAU sub district, came from this area.

BONEKA village has a population of 16, houses 8. These are the remainder of the DOREVAIDI tribe who moved to AMAU. The natives have no desire to leave their own land and move to AMAU and the V.C. spends six months at BONEKA and six months at AMAU. The village, situated on the bank of the BONEKA creek, was in a satisfactory condition.

OBOU is situated near the headwaters of the DOMARA river, the river dividing the village. Population 32, houses 7. These are approximately half of the OBOU people, the others having gone to live at AMAU. The village was clean and all houses, with the exception of the rest house, in good condition.

DOMARA village, an hours walk away, on the bank of the DOMARA river has a population of 8, houses 2. The majority of these people have gone to AMAU. Village and houses were satisfactory and the roads to and from the village were in excellent order.

PAIWA village of two houses is in the centre of a large garden on high ground above the UIAKU river at the western end of the KEVERI valley. Population 14. Village was in good order and roads well kept, Theses people have no intention at present of moving to AMAU.

ERURU, the main KEVERI village, now includes the natives of MOMORA, ABAI and FI'CIO and their villages are now deserted. The old village of ERURU, a mile west of the present site, was vacated some twelve months before. The new village is on the bank of the WAWELA river which flows east to west through the valley. Population is 67, houses 16. Village was clean and the houses in good condition. An unknown number of these people have also moved to AMAU.

DE'ERU (BAU) is on the bank of the WAWELA river, a half hours walk from ERURU. Population is 41, houses7. The village was in excellent order.

The last three named are the only remaining villages in the KEVERI valley. As mentioned they have either moved to ERURU or to AMAU.

GARDENS:-

Those seen were large and well tended. Some gardens were amazingly large for the local population and it is suspected that natives from AMAU spent part of the year in their old gardens.

Food, which was plentiful, consisted of bananas, yams, taros, ~~ma~~ kaukau. Sugar cane and pineapples are grown in abundance.

All attempts at growing coconuts have been unsuccessful. Not one palm was seen in this area during the patrol.

The only European vegetables grown are potatoes which are found in and west of BONEKA. There were none in the KEVERI valley. These potatoes were originally introduced by house servants working at KAURU and BAIA plantations in the ~~AB~~AMAU sub district who brought them back to their villages. Only seed potatoes were on hand at the time of the patrol and I was informed that new gardens were being prepared for planting. Seed potatoes were plentiful. The V.C. of BONEKA supplied some and these were planted at ERURU by the patrol.

Tomato seeds, Yates's Bonny Best, were planted under supervision at all villages visited by the patrol.

WATER SUPPLY:-

At all villages, water was obtained from fast flowing mountain streams.

REST HOUSES:-

With the exception of those at ARAI'IA and OBOW, rest houses were satisfactory. ARAI'IA and OBOU rest houses have since been repaired.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES:-

At the AMAU settlement there are three V.C.'s. V.C.BAM who controls AMAU and DOMARA, V.C.KANOU- KUROUDI and V.C.IDABI who controls DOREVAIDI(at AMAU) and BONEKA (KEVERI).

BAM and IDABI appear to be capable and efficient. KANOU is young and inexperienced.

As these hamlets are actually grouped into one large village it would perhaps be better to have one V.C. but the small groups are still extremely independent of each other. All, except DOREVAIDI speak the KEVERI language known as AIDENAKA. DOREVAIDI speaks the upper MUSA language (ABIE).

Either BAM or IDABI would be suitable as the controlling V.C. of AMAU.

V.C.BOBUA of DEBANA appeared to be satisfactory but had not reported to ABAU for over a year.

V.C.KAMORI of ARAI'IA and DOMA. Appeared to have control.

V.C.KOIAU of OBOU. He controls OBOU and PAIWA, also DOMARA(KEVERI). Appointed approximately 4 years before. He did not appear to have much control in OBOU and PAIWA and DOMARA were under the control of the councillor of PAIWA, one BABAI.

V.C.IA'RE'E of ERURU. Did not appear to have much control in the village.

V.C.~~XXXXXX~~ NANU of DE'URE. Appeared to active an efficient in his duties.

Of the above V.C.BAM of AMAU and NANU of DE'URE were the only ones who report regularly to ABAU. The remainder were instructed to report for new issues of uniform and pay.

COUNCILLORS:-

The councillors seen appeared to be men of some standing in their villages. OMORU and KEIA of ERURU were outstanding. BABAI of PAIWA is also the KWATO teacher of the village.

POPULATION:-

The natives at AMAU, on questioning, are contented to remain at AMAU and have no desire to return to their old villages. Those remaining in the KEVERI valley say they do not wish to migrate to AMAU although the KWATO mission have urged them to move down. KWATO have also asked natives of the Mt.BROWN and upper MUSA areas to join the settlement at AMAU but so far there has been little or no response from them.

The lack of young men seen during the patrol was very noticeable. Fifty to seventy five percent of the carriers used each day were woman. At ERURU there were ~~XX~~ a number of young women married to old men and on asking the reason for this I was informed that "the mission and the Government had a law that women were not to marry outside their own village". They were informed that there was no such law and councillor and V.C. later came to ABAU for a further talk on the matter.

Although no figures were available it was apparent that there had been a considerable decrease in the population of the KEVERI not only due to the migration to AMAU and recruiting but also to some unknown sickness, possibly influenza, during the last four years.

Population as found during the patrol shown separately.

RECRUITING OF LABOUR:-

No attempt was made to recruit labour for PORT MORESBY or ABAU during the patrol.

AGRICULTURAL TRAINING:-

No natives were found who were interested in going to PORT MORESBY to undertake a course in Agriculture.

MEDICAL TRAINING:-

At AMAU there were few with the necessary educational qualifications to undertake the course. Most young men at AMAU are interested in the KWATO Rural Training Centre there. Elsewhere none were found with the necessary qualifications.

AMAU RURAL TRAINING CENTRE:-

The farm is adjacent to AMAU village and at present consists of a nursery in which are DOGURA and MEKEO varieties of rice, tomatoes, beans, English cabbage, and approximately an acre of dry and paddy rice is growing. A section was being cleared to plant maize and oats. This has since been planted and the maize and oats are doing well. An area has been fenced in preparation for the arrival of Red Poll cattle ordered through the Dept. of Agriculture.

The site for a rice mill and a water race has been surveyed and Mr.Ross, the supervisor, plans to start work on that in the near future.

The farm is near the old R.A.A.F. air field. The area appears to be an old river valley, now terraced. The topsoil is heavy, fine and black and penetrates to an average depth of 12". Below that is a mixture of clay and gravel.

Students number 67 of whom 22 are from AMAU and 45 from the MILNE BAY area. The students are healthy and well housed. Two new native quarters were under construction for MILNE BAY students. The remainder live, at present, with their families at AMAU village.

One lecture a week is given by Mr.Ross which is translated as far as possible into MOTU and the KEVERI language. Mr.Ross informed me that to date he has given lectures on soil composition food chemistry, crop rotation, and animal husbandry. He states that the students are very enthusiastic about their work and that his lectures are also attended by village people. He has persuaded some of the village people to make their gardens on mission land and to copy his methods of farming which they are doing.

C.R.T.S. trainees were questioned and they appear happy and contented, work well without supervision and are very interested in their work.

GENERAL:-

Attempts were made to find out something of the KEVERI peoples but throughout the patrol I was told that dances, old customs etc. had been forgotten. Through the teachings of KWATO they had seen the light. Even the older people of the villages steadfastly maintained that they had forgotten the folk lore and history of the KEVERI. At ARAI'IA an ancient man stood up in an attitude of prayer and showed me how they ensured getting lots of pigs and maganis at the hunt, large crops etc. His eyes were closed and his lips moved without uttering a sound. Apparently a voice told him he would be successful or unsuccessful in his efforts.

I have since learned that this is a part of the KWATO ritual.

HYGIENE and MEDICAL:-

Mr. G. BLythe, E.M.A. ABAU, accompanied the patrol with two N.M.O's.

R.P.C.:-

No.2892	Cpl.	SOROVI	Has a fair command but inclined to be lazy.
6003	L/Cpl.	NUAKONA	An efficient and capable N.C.O. with a good command.
1755	Const.	MAIPARI	Worked with others in advance of the patrol and did good work.
1756	"	MANI	A good patrol policeman.
2570	"	OI'EHA	Worked well with carriers and as runner.
2040	"	WAIEMARA	Joined patrol for the last two days.
2696	"	PUGERU	Rather lazy and had to be kept up to the mark.
6095	"	SAWASAN	Inexperienced but carried out duties satisfactorily.
6073	"	MISIMA	A good patrol constable and did excellent work.

K.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

POPULATION

VILLAGE	PRESENT MA	FA	MC	FC	MI	FI	ABSENT MA	FA	MC	FC	MI	FI	Pregnant	I/L's	16-36	A.B's	CRTS	TOTAL
AMAU	22	18	14	12	2	5	1	1				1	1	1	11	11	2	79
DOREVAIDI	17	19	13	4	2	1	2	2	2	1			1	3	17	17	6	72
KUROUDI	19	20	11	15	1	-	1		2	1			1	3	15	15	2	73
DOMARA	19	10	4	4	3		1			1			1	3	12	12	5	50
DEBANA	23	23	13	9	3		2						2	6	18	18	2	81
ARAI'IA	14	15	6	5	1	3		1	1	1		1	-	1	14	6	-	48
DOMA	13	19	18	13	2	4							-	11	13	11	-	80
BONEKA	2	5	1	6			2						-					14
OBOU	10	9	5	4	2	1	1						-	4	9	9	-	36
PAIWA	5	6	1	1		1							1	3	4	3	-	17
DOMARA	2	3		2														7
ERURU	15	28	10	9	3	1	3	1					1	7	6	6	-	77
				(widows-7)														
DE'ERU	9	18	7	4	2	1							-	12	2	2	-	53

(of the I/Ls seven are supposed to be serving life sentences at PORT MORESBY)

Population Seen - 594

TOTAL - 689

MAP OF THIS REPORT ie: ABAU 5 OF 48/49

OF KEVERI VALLEY IS AT THE BACK.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
3 OCT 1949

(11)

File: 125-30/1-48/49.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU, C.D.
19th November, 1948.

DO.C.D.
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 5-48/49 to Keveri Valley
By Mr. K.R. Williamson.

The above Report goes forward to you in quadruplicate. The following are my comments.

General Remarks:- Roads:- These appear to be well kept when the number of people left in the village is taken into consideration.

Villages:- As a result of migrations to AMAU the whole area appears to be greatly under - populated. It appears as if the migration has caused a complete disruption in the lives of two tribes (Dorovaidi and Keveri) both of which were once large and virile.

Population:- The policy of bringing people together may be good in some instances, but I consider that it can be overdone and is being overdone by bringing all people to Amau. Different tribes get to know others better in this way, but they lose all racial differences which I consider it is most desirable to retain. Further, the question of land comes into it, and the moving of natives away from their own village areas may tend to alienate the land - perhaps not in the near future but at a later date. Further, I think Amau is a malarial area and Keveri with an altitude between 2-3000 feet would be on the upper limits of the malarial area. I have not seen the medical Report for this patrol, so cannot get any idea of the percentage of malaria in both areas. No doubt natives going to work would be infected with malaria, but I do not consider that children should be left open to infection unnecessarily.

The absence of young men in the villages is bad from the point of view of population. Population figures indicate that the number of old people is proportionately higher than the number of children. Personally, I consider that, unless steps are taken to combat the migration to AMAU, the population in the Keveri and Dorovaidi will die out in the very near future.

The Keveri V.C's and Councillors were also told by me that the people were free to marry whom they wished and that there was no Government law forbidding it.

Recruiting of labour:- A recommendations being made to close the Keveri and Dorovaidi areas to recruiting.

AMAU Rural Training Central:- This has only been established recently and appears to be going well.

General:- The dying out of dances etc. is a great pity. In place of these, the people do not appear to have been given anything.

I consider that Mr. Williamson has done another good patrol of areas where the population is very scattered and small.

(K.C. Atkinson) ADO. ABAU.

29 NOV 1948
file 30-1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 97-30/1-48/49
Sub-District Office,
ABAU C.D.
15th October, 1948.

Mr. K.H.Williamson,
PATROL OFFICER,
ABAU C.D.

ABAU PATROL No. 5 - 48/49 - KEVERI VALLEY.

As previously discussed, please make arrangements to leave on Monday the 18th on a Patrol to the KEVERI Valley. I suggest you proceed via DURAM and return via BAUHAUVINA.

Cpl. SOROVI, five Constables and Interpreter KAI'I will accompany you. I suggest that you contact the E.H.A., as he has intimated to me that he wishes to accompany you on the Patrol.

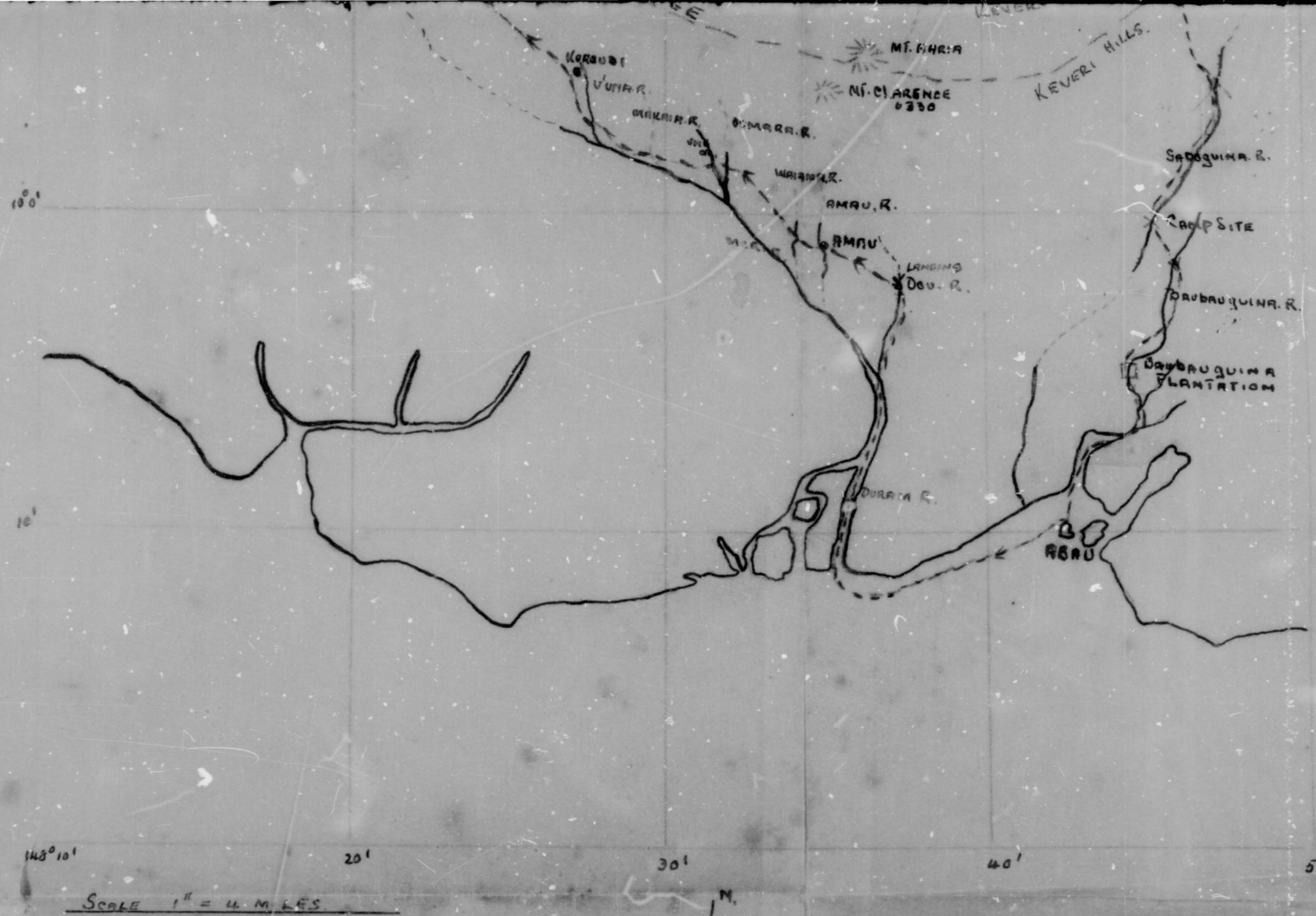
The following work is to be carried out:-

(a) Inspect all roads, villages and, where possible gardens.
(b) Check the Census in all villages where census books are kept or for which census books are kept in this office. Where no census books are kept make a head count. In your figures which you should put in your report, please include the following:- No. of natives under C/S: Number of casuals away at work; No. of men between the ages of 16 and 35; No. of able bodied men in each village.
(c). If any village contains more than 50% of the able bodied men in the village endeavour to recruit labour for either Port Moresby or ABAU.
(d). Endeavour to recruit any natives willing to go to Moresby to undertake a course in Agriculture, as per Circular attached.
(e) Investigate any complaints that are made to you, and, if there is a case to be heard, send all concerned to Abau.
(f). At ABAU you may be able to find some natives interested in Medical training. If so, send them in here for forward movement to Moresby. I doubt if other villages have the necessary educational qualifications.
(g) Find out what European type vegetables etc. are grown.

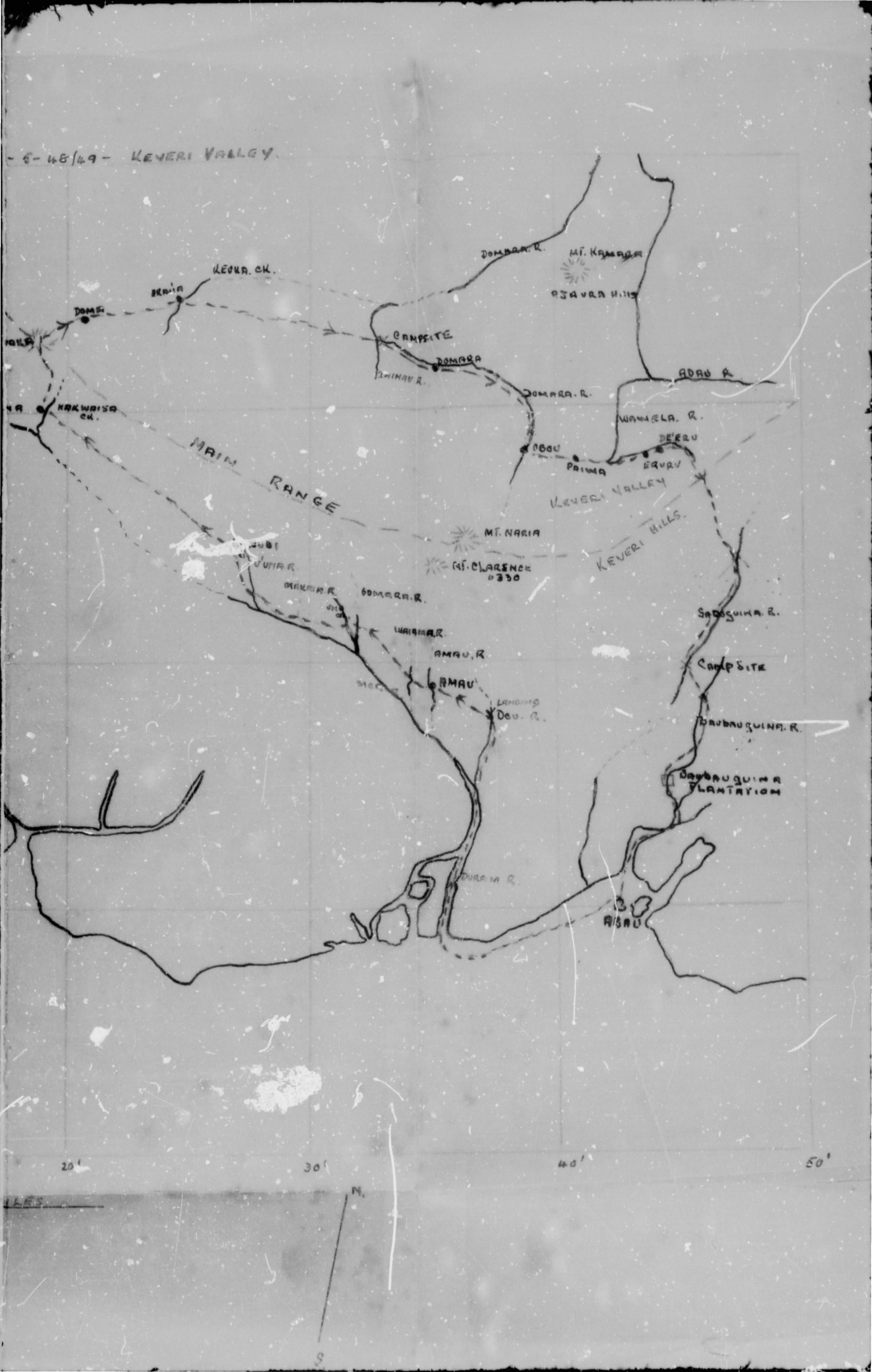
I point out that, if the E.H.A. accompanies you, all decisions must be made by you and you are responsible for the behaviour of all personnel in the patrol.

On your return submit a report in the usual manner, but attach a map of the area covered.

(K.C.Atkinson)
A.D.O. ABAU



SCALE 1" = 4 MILES



- 5-48/49 - KEVERI VALLEY.
DOMARA. R.
MT. KAMARA
AJAURA HILLS
KEUKA. CK.
DOMA
CAMPSITE
DOMARA
DOMARA. R.
ADAU R.
WAMELA. R.
DE'ERU
OBOU
PAIWA
ERURU
MAIN RANGE
KEVERI VALLEY
KEVERI HILLS.
MT. NARIA
MT. CLARENCE
0330
MAKAIA. R.
DOMARA. R.
WAIAMA. R.
AMAU. R
AMAU
LANDING
DOU. R.
SADOGUINA. R.
CAMPSITE
DAUBAUGUINA. R.
DAUBAUGUINA PLANTATION
DURAM R.
ASAU
20'
30'
40'
50'
N.
S.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 6 2/48/49

Patrol Conducted by K. L. Williamson P.O.

Area Patrolled Marshall Lagoon

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/2/1949 to 9/2/1949

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

PATROL REPORT.

(1)

PATROL BY:- K.R.Williamson STATION NO.:- G-48/49.

TO:- MARSHALL LAGOON.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:- Special Patrol.

LEFT STATION:- February 2nd. 1949.

RETURNED:- February 9th.1949.

NO. of POLICE:- One N.C.O. and two constables.

NO. of CARRIERS:- 15 carriers from KAURU to ~~XXXXXX~~ LALAURA. Thereafter canoes with an average crew of six.

VILLAGES VISITED:-

MARSHALL Lagoon - GAVUONE, KELERAWA and KARAPA.

COST OF THE PATROL:-

Rice	40 lbs.	Animal Fat	5 lbs.
W'meal	20 lbs.	Salt	3 lbs.
Biscuits	30 lbs.	Soap	2 lbs.
Sugar	10 lbs.	Tobacco	10 lbs.
Tea	3 lbs.	Meat	15 tins.
		Matches	12 boxes.

.....

FORWARDED TO:-

District Officer, CENTRAL Division.

OFFICER-in-CHARGE of STATION

REPORT OF A SPECIAL PATROL MADE BY K.R.WILLIAMSON, PATROL OFFICER, TO THE WESTERN BOUNDARY OF ABAU SUBDISTRICT, CENTRAL DIVISION.

(61)

DIARY.

Wednesday, Feb.2nd.1949.

At 8am. the patrol sailed from ABAU for DOMARA by canoe and reached DOMARA village at 1pm. Party remained there for the night.

Thursday, Feb.3rd.

The patrol left DOMARA village at 8am. and paddled up the DOMARA river to BAIA plantation, arriving there at 11am. Mail was delivered to Mr. A.Netterfield, the manager, and after a short stay the party moved on to KAURU plantation. Refund of over-payment of sign on fees was paid to the manager Mr.R.Speedie, and mail delivered. At 2pm. the patrol moved off to MERANI rubber estate, arriving there at 3pm. and remained the night.

Friday, 4th.Feb.

At 8am. patrol left MERANI for LALAURA via OTOMATA along the MERANI-BARAMATA road. OTOMATA was reached at 11am. and mail delivered. LALAURA was reached at 4.30pm. and party camped for the night.

Saturday, Feb.5th.

At 7.30am. the patrol boarded a WANIGELA canoe and sailed for VILIRUPU. En route a stop was made at a point midway between WAUROGOLA point and the entrance to MacFARLANES Harbour, known locally as PAUREPUNA, in order to view anx area of land applied for by MR.J.Brewster of LALAURA.

The patrol moved on and reached GAVUONE village, in MacFARLANE'S Harbour, at 5pm. Remained there for the night.

Sunday, Feb.6th.

In the forenoon an inspection was made of the area of land applied for by the Australian Conference Association ltd. at KELEAFWA and later in the morning several native complaints were heard at GAVUONE.

At 2.30pm. the patrol moved to PAILI plantation arriving there at 4pm. Mail was delivered and the patrol remained there for the night.

Monday, Feb.7th.

At 9am. the patrol left PAILI for KORELA mission in MARSHALL LAGOON and reached there at 10am. Mrs Wiles, the missionary in charge, had 49 applicants for C.R.T.S. Training waiting to be interviewed. This was com-pleted at 3.30pm. and the patrol moved to GAVUONE, arriving there at 4.30pm. and remained there for the night.

Tuesday, Feb.8th.

At 8am. in a GAVUONE canoe, the party sailed for OTOMATA and arrived there at 1pm. Party remained on the plantation forthe night.

Wednesday, Feb.9th.

At 8am. the patrol boarded the cance and sailed for ABAU At 12.30pm. the canoe entered Cloudy Bay after a very good run but then the wind dropped and it was another two hours before the short distance between MARIA Is. and ABAU was covered. The patrol arrived at ABAU at 2.30pm. and reported to the Ag Actg. A.D.O.

GENERAL REMARKS.

(31)

ROADS:-

At GAVUONE a complaint was made that the KELERAKWA and GAVUONE villagers had to maintain the vehicular road between MEDANA Plantation and KELERAKWA and had not received payment for the work from MEDANA Plantation. On the map 1272 MARSHALL Lagoon 1" series this is shown as a motor road. KELERAKWA and GAVUONE villagers were instructed to continue to maintain the existing native track between KELERAKWA and MEDANA but should MEDANA Plantation require that the road be maintained for vehicular traffic then they were entitled to some remuneration for the work carried out. It was impressed upon them that they must continue to keep the main native road in order.

COMPLAINTS:-

A number of complaints were heard at GAVUONE THE majority of which concerned the non-payment of debts(pigs and money) and were settled satisfactorily on the spot. One case of assault and one of careless use of fire were brought to ABAU.

NATIVE MEDICAL ASSISTANTS:-

Separate report attached.

LAND:-

Separate report attached.

BOUNDARY:-

While at KARAPA village on PAILI Plantation a disagreement over the RIGO-ABAU boundary was referred to me. This small hamlet originally started off as the PAILI cook's house. Since then some WAIORI and some RIGO natives, have settled there and the houses now number five in all. At the time of my visit there were two ablebodied natives resident in the village. I was informed that one RIGO native living in the village had asked the officer-in-charge, RIGO, that the village be included in the RIGO subdistrict.

In September 1948 I visited KARAPA and to ensure cleanliness and hygiene in the village I placed it under the control of the V.C. of WAIORI as ABAU maps show that the boundary of the subdistricts is approximately the 148° 8' East longitude line which also includes the village of KELERAKWA in the ABAU sub district.

They were informed that KARAPA is in the ABAU sub district and that V.C. GENOOBLEKA of WAIORI would continue to control the village.

GENERAL:-

GAVUONE village informed me that everyone had decided to kill all their pigs and would in future cease buying or raising pigs. All councillors, representative of PEPEWA, GAVUONE and KIRIGONE, said that this decision was unanimous. They said they had sufficient cash to eliminate pigs from the bride price.

These three villages are combined into one. PEPEWA and GAVUONE ARE STRONGLY L.M.S. but the Aust. Conference Association have infiltrated into KIRIGONE.

The reason given for this decision was that pigs are filthy animals and they had been damaging village gardens.

It was suggested that they fence off an area and enclose all village pigs but the councillors said that only garden land was available for the purpose. This is quite true as good garden land in this area is scarce.

It was also suggested that stronger fences be built around gardens but they said that the pigs still break them down.

The matter was discussed thoroughly amongst a representative gathering. One councillor added a further reason for the disposal of village pigs. Sometime during the war a Native Medical Orderly named TEKE had visited the village and told them that the "Number 1. Doctor"in Port Moresby had said that disease was caused by village pigs and for that reason village people should kill their pigs.

I informed them that the latter reason was absolutely untrue. It was pointed out that future village celebrations would be very poor affairs without pigs to kill and eat. I endeavoured to explain to them that how important meat was in their diet and that if the local fish supply were insufficient then the general health of the villages would suffer.

The discussion ended in them re-affirming their decision to dispose of the pigs.

GENERAL CONT.:-

EMERGENCY LANDING STRIPS:-

While travelling from OTOMATA to LALAUPA a cursory examination of the LALAUPA strip was made and it was thought that it could be made fit for aircraft again. The soil is heavy, red and mixed with gravel and the strip has good approaches. There is very little secondary growth on it. Surfacing material could be obtained from the beach nearby and some draining would be necessary. Labour could be obtained from the nearby villages of the ABUIA group, KAPARI-BILIOLU, LALAUPA and TUTUBU. The strip would be approximately 1200 yards in length.

As far as is known there is no emergency landing strip between SAMARAI and PORT MORESBY in serviceable condition to take aircraft. KWAIOMATA strip at MOGUBO and ATKINSON strip on ARAWI Island, near ABAU, would entail far more work to make them operable than that at LALAUPA.

R.P.C.:-

No.7924	L/Cpl.	YODA	An efficient N.T.O. with a good knowledge of patrol duties.
No. 6035	Const.	SIPWA	Keen and willing but inexperienced
No. 6036	"	AILAN	" " "

K.J.Williamson
Petrol Officer.

GENERAL REMARKS:-

NATIVE MEDICAL ASSISTANTS.

N.M.A. RAIPOM of GAVUONE seems to have settled down and carrying out his duties conscientiously. The villagers appear to have changed in their attitude towards him (ABAU patrol Report 3-48/49) and are showing some appreciation of his work. His hospital, dispensary and living quarters are in one large well constructed house which is very near completion. He forwarded two patients and his monthly report to ABAU per the patrol.

N.M.A. ROAIA of WANIGELA was not seen as he was reported to be away in his garden. It was reported that his house is still no where near completion and that he was doing very little medical work in his village.. Mr.R.Nolan of PAILI plantation remarked that he treated quite a number of natives from WANIGELA village.

A message was at the village informing ~~him~~ ROAIA that he was to report to Mr.S.Blythe, D.A. ABAU, at the first opportunity.

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 30.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU, E.C.D.

1st February 1949.

Mr. Williamson,
Patrol Officer, ABAU.

PATROL TO WESTERN BOUNDARY -
LAND MATTERS.

Please be prepared to leave on a patrol to the Marshall Lagoon area on February 2nd.

Files relative to (a) Land Application by Australian Conference Association Ltd. (b) Application by Mr. Brewster re land at LALAURA and (c) refund of N/L fees to Mr. Speedie of KAURU should accompany you.

Surveys and investigations in respect of (a) and (b) above are to be completed and report submitted on your return.

Any native complaints brought to your notice should be investigated.

Please submit reports on Native Medical Assistants at GAVUONE and XXXXXXX WANIGELA.

(R.J. Keelan actg. ADO.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 30.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU, E.C.D.

11th February 1949.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
3 OCT 1949

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.6 OF 1948/49.

The above Report forwarded herewith.

Regarding the above:

(a). Copies of reports on land matters have been forwarded separately to District Office, Moresby, and to the Dept. of Lands Surveys & Mines.

(b). Re GAVUONE villagers' decision to kill all pigs: These natives have very little available ground, as noted in the Patrol Report; and the writer has suggested to a village representative that Coutance Island appears to be the only feasible place on which to commence a permanent and satisfactory pig-farm. The difficulty is that Coutance has no water supply; the only alternative seems to be (if the people are interested enough) for each pig-owner to contribute to a fund with the purchase of a galvanised iron tank and corrugated iron for a catchment as its object. Should the village people show interest in this scheme, this office could make efforts to have such goods purchased in Port Moresby and shipped to GAVUONE. It is not yet known in what light this suggestion will be regarded by the natives. The District Officer will be advised of subsequent developments. No other reason than that of "insufficient land" has come to light to account the GAVUONEs' decision to do away with their pigs.

(c). Re emergency landing ground at LALAURA: I would appreciate the District Officer's views on this subject - also what requirements are laid down by Dept of Civil Aviation covering size, spacing, accessibility etc. of EL strips in this Territory. Departmental authority for this work would, no doubt, be required.

.....
(R.M.Geelan actg. ADO.)

File 30-7
18 FEB 1949
RMG.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

(2)

Sub District Office,

ASAU C.D.

February 10th.1949.

The Acting A.D.O.,
ASAU.

REPORT ON LAND APPLICATION 308/48
AUST. CONFERENCE ASSOCIATION LTD.

The site applied for is outside Portion 100, London Missionary Society Corporation lease at the position shown approximately on the accompanying map.

It is an area of approximately 300 sq. yards on which are two galvanised iron sheds now being used by MEDANA plantation for the purpose of storing copra. The sheds are approximately 5 yds. above high water mark and at peak tides the area is under water. If the reserve for esplanade were to be extended it would the area applied for.

KELEBAKWA Rest House is 200 yds. distant and the main village about 400 yds away. The area is native owned land but as it is part of the beach it could not be used for any purpose by the natives. KELEBAKWA natives are not in favour of any more of their land being taken up. Good garden land in the VILIRUPU area is scarce and at present the main KELEBAKWA gardens are on PAILI Plantation land with the permission of the manager.

P.F.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,

ABAU C.D.

February 10th.1949.

The Actg.A.D.O.
ABAU.

REPORT ON LAND APPLICATION BY J.BREWSTER OF LALAURA.

The land applied for by Mr.J.Brewster is at a point approximately midway between WAUROGOLA Point and PETOAGOLO Point near the entrance to MacFarlane Harbour. The nearest village west is GAVUONE about ten miles away and east, the nearest village is KAPARI-HULA on the eastern shore of CHESHUNT Bay.

The area is native owned and adjoins the GAVUONE-KAPARI boundary. The V.C. of KAPARI and one native from TUTUBU are said to own the land. They appear very keen that Mr.Brewster should have the land and settle there.

Up till a year ago there was a small hamlet of three houses nearby on the eastern side of WAUROGOLA point belonging to the KAPARI people but due to a series of deaths the hamlet is no longer occupied and the area now has a reputation of being a "place no good".

There are no native gardens near the area. KAPARI gardens are further inland near the main GAVUONE-KAPARI road. The KAPARIS have ample garden land for their needs.

At the time of the visit the undergrowth was about fifteen feet high and Mr.Brewster had not mapped the exact area he required so a survey could not be carried out.

K.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 7 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by R. Geelan a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Gauuane, Otamata, Mesani, Kausu, Baia.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 13/3/1949 to 21/3/1949.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Govt. Print.—6

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 30.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU, E.C.D.,

24th March 1949.

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. AB.7 OF 1948-49.

Patrol Report No. 7 of 1948/49. Report of a Patrol to GAVUONE, thence to the OTOMATA-MERANI-KAURU-BAIA Plantation areas, and return to ABAU.

Officer Conducting Patrol: [illegible].R.Geelan Act. ADO.

Area Patrolled: GAVUONE BAIBI Plntn. area, thence to OTOMATA, and via COCOALANDS, MERANI, KAURU and BAIA Estates to DOMARA River mouth; thence by canoe to ABAU.

* Objects of Patrol: General inspection.

Duration: Sunday 13th March - Monday 21st March 1949.

Personnel accompanying: 4 members crew MP "Minnetonka" and personal servt.

Introduction: The first three days of this Patrol were spent in affording the report to the District Officer between ABAU and KAPA-KAPA, RIGO Sub-District. The party departed ABAU per "Minnetonka" at 21 p.m. on Sunday night 13th March, and arrived at KAPAKAPA on Tuesday 15th March, at 12.45 p.m.

DIARY.

Wednesday 16th March. Left KAPAKAPA at 8.00 a.m. and at approx. 3.10 p.m., while off Coutance Island, engine was noticed to over-heat. Launch was sailed into Marshall Lagoon by means of a trysail contrived with the aid of a tent-fly.

D I A R Y (Continued).

Thursday 17th March: Worked on water-circulating system of launch. At 3.00 p.m. called on Mr. T. Bruce of PAILI Estate for assistance. 5.00 p.m., water-circulating system appeared satisfactory.

Friday 18th March: At PAILI, discussing NL matters with Mr. Bruce and interviewing such of his labourers as wished to speak to me. Matters were finalised satisfactorily.

Saturday 19th March: Left PAILI at 7.00 a.m. and went to GAVUONE and KELERANWA villages. Interviewed Vill. Consts. POTEA and ABALASA. Villages are satisfactory. At 12.00 noon left GAVUONE under power, but was forced to stop engine again off LALAUBA Point and managed to sail launch into lee of OTOMATA Point. Water pump again inoperative and fabric joint in propellor shaft faulty. Went ashore and visited Mr. Miller of OTOMATA Estate. Later proceeded from OTOMATA per motor truck to COCOALANDS, where I hoped that Mr. Spencer, manager, might afford some assistance with launch - he being an engineer. Decided after conversation that repairs at present are impracticable and sent word to launch crew to pole vessel to mouth of DOMARA River. Myself decided to proceed via all plantations in the MERANI-KAURU area.

Sunday 20th March: Left COCOALANDS and followed the MERANI Village road [illegible] Village. Tracks for 25-30 minutes to MERANI Rubber Estate (Mr. [illegible] Elsworthy). Left at 12.20 p.m. and reached KAURU Estate (Mr. R.C.Speedie) at 12.50 p.m. Thence to BAIA Estate (Mr. A. Netterfield) at 2.00 p.m. Relevant matters were discussed with all plantation managers en route. The VC of MERANI Village was also interviewed. Departed BAIA at 4.50 p.m. and arrived at DOMARA River mouth at 6.[illegible] p.m. Inspected launch, found everything secure, and left by DOMARA Village canoe at 7.30 p.m. Passed DURAMU Village, where a feast was in progress at 11.00 p.m. and reached ABAU at 12 20 minutes past midnight on [illegible] 21st March. Issued rations to canoe crew and natives accompanying patrol.

.....

Patrol Report No. 7 of 1948/49.

Native Affairs: GAVUONE, VILIRUPU and KELEBANWA villages were in satisfactory condition. Vill. Consts. POTWA (controlling the two former villages) and ABALABA both reported all in order. No complaints were brought to my notice.

KERANI Village (inland from the TAURU-BAJA area) was also found to be satisfactory. This is one of the cleanest and best-kept villages that I have seen. Outside the village fence an area of about 50' width has been cleaned, and, even though the villagers were not expecting a visit, the place was scrupulously tidy. The Vill. Const. reported matters to be well.

Native Agriculture & Livestock: GAVUONE-VILIRUPU-KELEBANWA garden problems have been made the subject of a previous memo (205/34-2/49 of 16th February 1949). The position remains unchanged.

KERANI Village has good garden land - heavily loamed and apparently, from those KERANI gardens that I saw along the track, bearing well. Main crops in this area appear to be bananas, sweet potato and taro, with melons, papaw and some corn as well.

Pigs form the only livestock in all villages seen. Nothing further was said to me re the GAVUONE people's decision to kill their pigs.

Medical & Health: Health is generally good in all villages seen, and the two Native Medical Assistants, one at GAVUONE and the other at WANIGELA (whom I met at FAILI) seem to have the situation in hand with regard to their areas.

Roads & Bridges: Those roads traversed were mainly motor roads, the maintenance of which is carried out by the plantations concerned. From COCOALANDS to KERANI village there are about eight miles of native road, which was found in good condition, and between the village and KERANI Estate there is another section of native road which was in course of maintenance upon my arrival.

Village Officials: All Village Constables and Councillors seen appear to be performing their duties to the best of their ability.

Patrol Report No. 7 of 1948/49.

Missions: The GAVUONE-VILLIRUPU-ELLEMATA area is divided between LMS and SDA missionaries. Rev. T. Satya Joseph is in charge of LMS activities at VILLIRUPU and Mrs. Wiles is the SDA representative at KORELA, above the junction of the PAILI Creek with Marshall Lagoon.

The matter of a land application from LMS for land in the vicinity of VILLIRUPU village has been mentioned in a separate memo, No. 229/34-2/49 of 23rd March 1949.

Plantations: Managers of PAILI, OTOMATA, COCOALANDS, ELLAMI, KAURU and RAIA Estates were visited during the trip. Labourers were interviewed and such matters as they had to bring forward were successfully dealt with. Most of these consisted in requests for SAPs - the reasons for inability to issue these in accordance with demand were explained, and, I think, understood.

Managers of KAURU and RAIA Estates mentioned the problem which they both experience in handling Gulf Division natives, some of whom are employed on both Estates. These natives are locally domiciled (for the most part at DOMARA village); the majority work casually on the plantations within the Sub-District, and others who have no land in the village available to them, live in a manner best known to themselves - I suspect that a deal of professional gambling goes on.

The Managers of the above Estates both agreed that the matter of discipline within the estate boundaries and as far as the work of the estate was concerned, was primarily a matter under the control of themselves. If evidence were obtainable of any breach of PPC (as in a case reported to me at KAURU, where an ELLEMA employee was alleged to have annoyed a woman, the wife of another employee) action could then be taken. In the case mentioned, no good evidence was obtainable, and therefore no action was commenced.

General: Matters in this area of the Sub-District appear to be satisfactory. A more thorough inspection of coastal villages between GAVUONE and OTOMATA was not undertaken, as I was primarily concerned with the problem of sailing the disabled launch to a secure anchorage, the only possible one being in the mouth of the DOMARA River.

J. Keelan acting ADO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-7/1063,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

MJH/MB.

27th April, 1949.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 7 of 48/49 - APAU.

Please find attached three copies of the abovementioned patrol report compiled by the Assistant District Officer, ABAU, Mr. Geelan.

A subsequent memorandum from the Assistant District Officer dated 6th April, 1949, reports that the vessel "MINNETONKA" has now been repaired and in service once again. The half-caste native in charge of this vessel appears to have considerable ability in the handling of small ships.

ABAU memorandum 205 refers to the proposed reservation of land in the PAILE district for natives of GAVUONI.

Memorandum 229 concerns an application for 3 acres of land near GAVUONI by the L.M.S. Action on this matter is pending.

The problem of Gulf natives domiciled in the DOMARA-BAIA area is not new. This area has been a favourite rendezvous for Gulf natives for many years and, whilst the DOMARA natives are willing to accept these foreigners and allow them to marry into the villages, there appears to be little that can be done.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

D.O. When is the A.D.O. going to commence the census of his sub-district.

J 4/5.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 8 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by K. R. Williamson P.O.

Area Patrolled Coastal & Sub-coastal - Cloudy Bay

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 26/3/1949 to 4/5/1949

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Govt. Print.—69

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol Report No. 8-48/19.

Report of a patrol to:- Cloudy Bay villages, coastal and sub-coastal.

Officer Conducting Patrol:- K.R. Williamson, Patrol Officer.

Villages Visited:- Sub Coastal- RAM, DOMA, VEILEVEIAI, OI'O, DARAVA, DOBISAONI, CANAI.

Coastal- APABAGA, TUTAI, [illegible]GILI, SI'INI, BADUBADU.

Objects of Patrol:- Compilation of census.

Duration:- March 28th to May 4th. 1949.

Personnel Accompanying:- R.P.C. 1 L/Cpl and 3 Constables.

.....

Forwarded to:- District Officer, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

.....
Officer-in- Charge of Station.

Report of a Census Patrol made by E.R.Williamson, Patrol Officer, (9)
to the ROBINSON RIVER villages and villages of CLOUDY BAY, ABAU
sub district, Central Division.

DIARY.

Monday, March 28th.1949.

The patrol left ABAU in the station canoe at 8am. and arrived at APABAGA, in the AINAGUINA river, at 11am. Census and inspection of the village was carried out during the afternoon. At 4.30pm proceeded to TUTAI, a small hamlet across the AINAGUINA, and returned to APABAGA at 5.30pm.

Tuesday, March 29th.

Left APABAGA at 8am and paddled up stream to the BONGUINA river and thence to SEGILI village which was reached at 9am. Census and inspection was made and the patrol left SEGILI at 2pm. arriving at BAM village via ROBINSON RIVER plantation at 6pm.

Wednesday 30th March.

Patrol remained at BAM. Census and inspection made.

Thursday, March 31st.

At 7am left BAM for CI'C, DARAVA and DUBISAONI; three small hamlets adjoining ROBINSON RIVER Plantation, and within easy walking distance of BAM. Census and inspection was carried out and the patrol returned to BAM at 5pm.

Friday, April 1st.

The patrol left BAM at 8am. and arrived at DOMA at 10am. Remainder of the day was spent in compiling the census and inspecting the village.

Saturday, April 2nd.

At 8am. left DOMA for VLILVLIAI, a small hamlet, in the foothills of Mt. SUCKLING, and reached there 10am. The hamlet was censused and inspected and the patrol returned to DOMA at 3.30pm.

(8)

Sunday, April 3rd.

At DOBA.

Monday, April 4th.

The patrol left DOBA at 8am. and arrived at BAM at 11am. Remainder of the day was spent at BAM arranging for collection of hospital patients and their transport to ABAU and also finalising xx some minor matters encountered during the patrol.

Tuesday, April 5th.

At 8am. the patrol left BAM, walked to the landing x on the AINAGJINA r iver and boarded canoes, arriving at ABAU at 6.30pm

April 6th. to April 27th.

At ABAU. Station duties.

Thursday, April 28th.

Accompanied by two constables, patrol to SI'IMI, two hours by canoe from ABAU, for census and inspection. Returned to ABAU at 4pm.

Friday, April 29th.

Patrol to BADUBADU village, in CLOUDY BAY, for census and inspection. Returned to ABAU at 4.30pm.

April 30th. to May 2nd.

At ABAU. Station duties.

Tuysday, May 3rd.

At 9am. the patrol left ABAU for GANAI village, inland CLOUDY BAY, via the BAUBAUGUINA river. In the "MINIATONKA", the patrol arrived at BAUBAUGUINA Plantation at xxon and GANAI was reached at 1pm. The village was censused and inspected and then returned to BAUBAUGUINA Plantation, arriving there at 7pm.

Wednesday, May 4th.

At 10.30am. the patrol with hospital patients left BAUBAUGUINA and arrived back at ABAU at xxon.

.....

GENERAL.

(7)

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

All villages visited were found to be in satisfactory condition with a marked improvement in the condition of OI'O and DARAVA since the last patrol to the area (June 1948). OI'O is now situated on high ground near the ROBINSON RIVER Plantation - BAI road. Likewise DARAVA is now on a much better site and building of the new village has been completed. The villagers are quite pleased with their efforts and appear much happier in their new surroundings.

SEGILI village have moved down from the hills and are at present engaged in building a new village, ten minutes walk from the BOMGUINA, a tributary of the main stream, the AINAGUINA. For the purposes of patrolling, the new location is a decided improvement. The new houses which had been erected are small and flimsy affairs and not very satisfactory. The new village site is above the mangrove line and in thickly timbered country. Although it is in a lowlying area, the site is well drained and the village should not suffer during flood time.

INIADO or SI'INI village, situated amongst the mangroves at the edge of DEDELE Plantation, is in a most unsatisfactory position. The village is inundated at high tides and little can be done to keep the village clean. As most of the houses are in need of replacement it was suggested that they consider moving to a new location, of which there are two , nearby. One, their old village site from where they still obtain their drinking water, and the other, the airfield near ABAVI Island.

VELEVELAI village of four houses are contemplating moving down to DONA village. DONA is a collection of all the old BAISIBAGA villages, as result of KWATO influence in the area. The move, in the interests of the VELEVELAI people, would be a good one.

GAVAI village, near BAUBAUGUINA Plantation, are rebuilding on a new site on high ground adjacent to their present village. This village is isolated in the mangroves and in wet weather access to it is difficult, particularly if the surrounding waterways are in flood.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:- Cont.

Village constables reported that all was well in their villages and there were no cases to be brought to ABAU for the C.N.H. Some minor matters involving non-payment of debts were adjusted satisfactorily on the spot.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE and LIVESTOCK:-

With the South East season just starting all villagers are engaged in making new gardens and at present there is not a great variety of food available. Kaukau and bananas form the main diet. SI'INI, BADUWADU and GANAI have been making sago to add to their limited food supply. At BAM a large amount of corn is eaten. The seed was supplied by the KWATO mission.

At all ROBINSON river villages quantities of tomato seeds were distributed and eagerly accepted.

All villages, except BAM, had fairly large numbers of pigs. BAM villagers, on the advice of their mission teacher, have disposed of their pigs.

Fowls were seen bu the numbers were few.

One dog, badly diseased, was destroyed at OI'O.

Generally, the diet of the village people is restricted at this time of the year but no where did there appear to be any severe shortage of food.

MEDICAL and HEALTH:-

Village hygiene was generally satisfactory but still leaves much to be desired. A pleasing improvement was seen at OI'O. which, at the time of the writer's last visit, was an extremely dirty village.

Health appeared to be good and the natives well nourished. 48 patients accompanied the patrol back to ABAU for treatment.

EDUCATION:-

In the area patrolled, elementary schooling is carried out by the Mission of S.D.A. and the KWATO Extension Association. S.D.A. native teachers teach the alphabet and a few simple words. A selected few go on to the Mission station at WAGEADAI, in the BAUBAUGUINA river. Of these, asmall percentage may go on to the senior station at KORELA. Usually the average child learns the alphabet and his schooling is complete. APABAGA, SEGILI, SI'INI, GANAI and BADUBADU each have S.D.A. native teachers. The number of students that WAGEADAI station can take is at present restricted by lack of accommodation and teaching staff.

The KWATO mission has a native teacher and his wife stationed at BAM village. At this school there are 34 students from BAM and DOMA. There are three grades and the education is of a higher standard. Any of these students can go to KWATO, SAMARAI if they desire.

OI'O and DARAVA are without native teachers and during the visits to the villages the matter was discussed with them. At present tney are not under the influence of KWATO or S.D.A. and although they are only a short distance from BAM they are thinking of allowing the S.D.A. mission to operate in their villages for the reason that the S.D.A. can post a teacher to OI'O, the main village. KWATO have not a teacher available.

ROADS and BRIDGES:-

The only road in the area patrolled is that between ROBINSON RIVER Plantation and BAM village. This was, during the war, a motor road but in its present state could not be used for the purpose. BAM, OIOO and DARAVA maintain the road.and keep it in fairly good order. From BAM a native track goes through to DOMA and on to VELEVELAI. This is usually under water during the wet season. The track had been cut and logs laid across the very bad spots in the track. This track is also a highway from the KEVERI valley, these first KEVERI village, DE'U E, being approximately three days walk from VELEVELAI.

The remainder of the patrol was carried out in canoes and in the "NINNATONNA".

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

All village officials appeared to be performing their duties satisfactorily. V.C. BANAGA of SI'INI would like to relinquish his position in favour of a younger man. There are two men in the village suitable but neither, to date, wish to take over the office.

At BAM there is no village constable, the previous constable having died. At present the community is controlled by a councillor. The total population is 64.

It is recommended that DUBA-MEGELA of BAM be made village constable. He is a young man, married with one child. Apart from service in labour lines during the war and casual employment on local plantations he has not been away from his village. As well as the local language, NEMEA, he also knows the KEVERI talk, AKA, NOTU, some MAILU and a little English.

CENSUS:-

The census was taken at all villages. The village people co-operated very well and no difficulty was encountered. At DOMA and BADUBADU census books were found, compiled by Mr.D.M.M.O'Connor, A.D.C., in 1946. At other villages no old books were found. Census figures are shown on separate sheet.

MISSIONS:-

In the Cloudy Bay area, there are two missions operating, the Mission of S.D.A. and the KWATO Extension Association. The S.D.A. influence extends to CANAI, BADUBADU, APABAGA, TUTAI, SEGILI, and SI'INI. WAGEADAI, in the BAUBAUGUINA river, is the S.D.A. headquarter station with Mr.S.A. Stocken in charge.

KWATO headquarters are at BAM with a native teacher in charge DOMA and VELEVELAI are under their influence.

OI'O and DARAVA, as previously mentioned, have not yet chosen their spiritual advisers.

H.W. Williamson
Patrol Officer.

CENSUS FIGURES.

VILLAGE	MA	FA	MC	FC	I/L M	I/L F	PHEC	TOTAL
APABAGA	28	34	21	18	16	2	2	119
FUTAI	5	6	4	3	5	1	-	24
SI'ILI	25	31	28	13	13	3	1	113
DOBISAONI	6	9	8	3	-	-	1	26
BAM	12	17	18	11	4	2	-	64
DARAVA	17	27	16	8	15	1	-	86
OI'O	10	15	10	8	4	-	-	47
DOMA	30	59	21	29	9	-	1	168
VELEVELAI	13	10	1	2	6	-	-	32
SI'INI	32	26	10	16	2	-	-	86
BADUBADU	37	30	24	39	7	2	1	148
GANAI	31	30	29	30	16	5	1	141
TOTALS.	266	303	192	180	97	16		1054

N.B. Of the total of 97 males and 16 females absent under indenture, 48 males and 12 females are working within the district.

ABAU Patrol Report No.8- 48/49.

TO:- Mr ROBINSON RIVER villages and villages of CLOUDY BAY.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

No. 6003	L/Cpl. NUAKONA	- An able and conscientious N.C.O.
No. 1672	Const. HAROKI	- A good patrol constable. Performed his duties satisfactorily.
No. 6035	Const. AILAN	- Young and lacks experience but very keen and active in his work.
No. 6036	Const. SIPWA	- As above.

K.R.Williamson

K.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

ABAU PATROL REPORT NO.8 -48/ .

TO:- ROBINSON RIVER villages and villages of CLOUDY Bay.

MEDICAL and HEALTH.

HYGIENE and SANITATION:-

This was generally found to be satisfactory at all villages visited. Villages had the appearance of being always fairly clean and housing was sufficient and in most cases satisfactory.

WATER SUPPLY:-

All villages visited obtained their fresh water from small mountain streams and there no evidence seen of any pollution.

HEALTH:-

Health of the people was generally good and the natives appeared well nourished. There was no shortage of food but the diet was more limited than usual owing to the old gardens going off and new areas being opened up. The diet consisted mainly of rimia, kaukau and bananas.

Number of cases brought to ABAU native hospital was 46, mainly yaws and tropical ulcers.

The patrol was not accompanied by a native medical orderl

.....

K.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 30-1.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU, E.C.D.,

27th March 1949.

Mr. Williamson, P.O.
ABAU.

PATROL NO. 8 - ABAU.

Please be prepared to leave the Station tomorrow on patrol to the Robinson River Villages, for census purposes.

The choice of police is left to you.

The patrol will be broken during the Easter week-end, and the villages of INIADO and BADUBADU, also GANAI, may be attended to after the holidays.

(R. A. Ceelan actg. ADO).

(12)

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 269/30-1/49.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU E.C.D.,

13th May 1949.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
3 OCT 1949
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

The District Officer,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 8-48/49.

The above-mentioned report is furnished herewith, in quadruplicate.

Native Affairs. Para.2: The question of removal by INIADO (SI'INI) village to a more satisfactory site has been broached to the Village Constable. So far, the natives have not decided one way or the other. Either of the two other available sites would be satisfactory; on the old village site the villagers' coconuts are still standing, and even were they to go to the air-strip (now unused as such) the nuts etc. would still be more convenient to them than from their present location.

Health: The patients (46) brought back for treatment were suffering from minor ailments (yaws, TUs etc.). Most have since been discharged from Hospital.

Village Officials: The SI'INI Vill. Const. has, in my opinion, become entitled to a rest, but neither of the two eligible men desires to take up his duties. Appointment against the will would be, I think, useless.

A VC at BAM appears to be more necessary than at say, OIIO or DONA. BAM is the village from which patrols usually work, in this area, besides being at the road-head of the KIVERI Valley. The District Officer's comments will be appreciated.

[signature] actg. ADO.
(R.M. GHELAN).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Kintaal (Abau) Report No. 9 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by R. M. Lyelaw

Area Patrolled Marshall Lagoon

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 16./ 5 /1949 to 7/ 6 /1949

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

(17)

File:- 30/1.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU E.C.D.,

4th June 1949.

The District Officer,
Central Division
PORT MORESBY.

Report of Patrol No. AB. 9 of 1948-49.

MARSHALL LAGOON Area.

1. Diary.

Monday 16th May. Departed ABAU per ML "Minnetonka" at 8.45 a.m. Arrived OTOMATA at 1.00 p.m.

Tuesday 17th May. Dep. OTOMATA 9.00 p.m. Arrived GAVUONE 12.30 p.m. Stores landed and camp made in GAVUONE Rest House.

Wednesday 18th May. To PAILI Estate. Discussed local matters with Relieving Manager Mr. [illegible].

Thursday 19th May. At GAVUONE. Dealt with LMS Land Application this day. Const. SAWASAN from ABAU with radio re His Honour's scheduled visit to ABAU.

Friday 20th May. At GAVUONE. Census of GAMUAORO and ANO'INA clans completed. ML Minnetonka to ABAU with radio for despatch enquiring whether my presence required ABAU. Rev. Joseph (LMS) discussed with me provision of loud-speaker system in village.

Saturday 21st May. At GAVUONE. Census completed. MV "Manugoro" arrived at 6.00 p.m. - no reply to my radio re His Honour's visit. Mr. PO Wren (Rigo) to area.

Sunday 22nd May. At GAVUONE. MV Manugoro departed 7.00 a.m.

Monday 23rd May. At GAVUONE. Few matters discussed with village people and then crossed to KELEPAKWA where census was completed in one day. 10.50 a.m. Catalina sighted course approx. West.

Tuesday 24th May. At GAVUONE. Village and Mission affairs discussed. Two matters brought up by Missionary-in-Charge, LMS have been made subject of separate memos. 1.00 p.m. "Minnetonka" from ABAU. 3.00 p.m. Manugoro from ABAU, with answer from DO remy presence at ABAU for H.H.'s visit. Launch water pump

found not to be reliable and crack (3 ins.) in base of lub. oil tank found to be opening up.

Wednesday 25th May. Ran launch slowly to PAILI Estate. Repairs proving ineffective, launch was returned to GAVUONE to await a calm morning - then to proceed to ABAU at safe speed. Patrol continued. KALAFA Village people warned of census - self camped at PAILI Estate this evening.

Thursday 26th May. Census of KALAFA this morning. Returned to PAILI.

Friday 27th May. Left PAILI and went to WAIORI over fair road distance of about 7 miles. Prepared to take WAIORI census on next day.

Saturday 28th May. Census of WAIORI completed this day. Const. SARI to bush village of IMILA to warn people of census on Monday.

Sunday 29th May. At WAIORI.

Monday 30th May. Left WAIORI at 7.00 a.m. Arrived IMILA at 9.00 a.m. Census completed, and matters discussed with village people. Dep. IMILA 12.00 noon - arrived WANIGELA at 2.30 p.m. Interpreter MOERE and balance of patrol personnel had gone direct from WAIORI to WANIGELA this morning. MOERE had already commenced the WANIGELA census.

Tuesday 31st May. Left WANIGELA with Cpl. GAUME leaving Interpreter MOERE to continue with census. Arrived GAVUONE 9.15 a.m. Further five matters to discuss with Councillors and village people - all completed. One CNM - stealing - fine imposed. KELERAKWA people also had a couple more matters for discussion. These were attended to. Mr. Pascoe (SDA Mission KORELA) was present in village. Matter affecting SDA teacher in GAVUONE was discussed with him. Dep. GAVUONE 2.00 p.m. and proceeded to PAILI where Interpreter MOERE reported WANIGELA census completed. Remained at PAILI this evening.

Wednesday 1st June. At PAILI. N/E matters - 3 natives signed on. Dep. PAILI at 11.15 a.m. and met MV Mangoro at 12.30. p.m. Boarded her and dep. Marshall Lagoon at 12.45 p.m. Arr. OTOMATA 3.30 p.m., BARAMATA 4.45 p.m., and anchored for the night at LOMARA at 6.00 p.m.

Thursday 2nd June. Departed DOMARA at daylight - arrived ABAU 10.30 a.m. Mr. P.O. Williamson reported station matters to be in order. R.P.C Detachment dismissed.

.....

S U M M A R Y.

I. Native Affairs. The people inhabiting MARSHALL LAGOON and those folk of the "bush" village of IMILA are one of the two most sophisticated groups in this Sub-District - the other being the natives of MAILU (East). Whilst being progressive-minded insofar as their culture has been affected by European contact, they still remain adherent to some aspects of their native culture: traditional forms of native architecture, a strong clan system and a continuity in local political power (sons of previous headmen at present holding office etc.) are among those points which have been observed.

(a) GAVUONE Village: Here is a population of 889 living in a good site on two headlands, joined by a low sea-level "saddle" with coconuts planted; The village is grassed between houses of which there are 140-odd. 15 to 20 new houses were seen in course of construction - "biri" for thatch and walls is difficult to obtain in this area. A solid Rest House, police barracks and meeting-house are enclosed by a stake fence. This village is the site of the EPS Station for the area; the missionary in charge being Rev. Y. Satya Joseph, an Indian.

(b). KELERAKWA: On the western side of the Lagoon, near its entrance, opposite GAVUONE. A low site, surrounded on three sides by swamp and on the fourth by the sea. 434 people live here in 80-odd houses, all of which are in fair shape. 10 new places in process of erection. Rest House, barracks and meeting house as at GAVUONE - old, but in sound condition.

(c) KALAFA: This village has developed from the site of an old native employee's house - the BNGD Coy. granted him a pension after 20-odd years' service and he has

91

~~XXXXXXX LOCALLY~~ married locally and has collected his wife's relations around him. There are 22 folk living here at present and the WAIORI Village Constable makes periodic visits to the village for purposes of control.

(d) WAIORI: This village is built on piles on a shallow mud-bank in the upper reaches of the Lagoon. There are 70-odd houses, holding some 465 people. All houses are in fair condition.

(e) IMILA: This is composed of three small hamlets - IMILA I and II and KURU. IMILA II, the smallest of the three, containing four houses is built on WANIGELA land, and a direction was given upholding that made by Mr. R.M. Lambden (and also one by Mr. PO Williamson) instructing the occupants that they would have to build on their own land. (See "Native Agriculture & Livestock".)

(f) WANIGELA: The largest village in the Lagoon, housing 1,392 people in about 230 houses. Built on a mud-bank, on piles, access is, as with WAIORI, completely per canoe. Surrounding waters are too shallow to permit safe navigation by launch. Houses here were all in fair condition. Rest House, barracks and meeting-house as in other villages.

Census operations in the area were met with the utmost co-operation by all natives. Explanation in terms of DS C.I. No. 2/48-49 re absentees was made, as was the fact that, although this census was now, of itself, a prelude to the re-institution of taxation, taxation may be re-instituted at a later date.

At the completion of the census, village officials and people were interviewed - those with problems to be discussed were attended to; and it was found that apart from some matters later to be mentioned, there was little abnormality in village affairs. One C.D.M. was heard - a stealing - and on proof of commission of the offence, a fine of ten shillings was imposed.

The Village Councillors of GAVUONE and KELE-RANWA approached me the subject of dancing. They said that, whenever the people began to prepare for a dance, some of the

native members of the LMS Communion (deacons etc.) objected to the practice, saying that they were afraid that by dancing, the youngsters of the villages would have their attention distracted from school affairs, and so on. The officials appealed to me to make a "taravatu" about dancing - they wished it to be legalised; and I answered that, so long as the dances and songs had no actual bad or indecent meaning, I could see no reason why the people should cease to perform them. The discussion then went on to include the propriety or otherwise of "leaving church on a Sunday and beginning to beat drums"; the opinion of most of the elder Councillors and of LAFALAFA the ex-Vill. Const. and a man of some power in CAVUONE, was that it would not be in very good taste to do this. At this juncture I began to wish that I were able to translate into Lotuma the saying "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's..." - both in letter and in spirit. It was impressed upon the people that, insofar as dancing was concerned, the Administration did not disapprove of it, in general; and that, as regards dancing on Sundays and so forth, it was a matter for the individuals concerned: whether they thought that it was "good form" or not. The final decision by Councillors and others was that week-day dancing was in order and that it was not advisable to dance or beat drums etc. on Sundays.

Another matter under discussion was the presence in CAVUONE village of an SDA teacher from ANCHA, Rigo Sub-District, and his wife. I will mention this fully under "VIII. Missions".

Two other minor matters were discussed: marriage tangles, both of them. The people concerned were impressed with the fact that the Administration cannot interfere in marriage disputes. These two matters were also adjusted satisfactorily by the WAIOKE and CAVUONE Village Councillors, during the course of the meeting.

In all villages visited, the Councillors and Village Constables showed a real appreciation of their work and village problems which were raised with a great deal of seriousness and deep consideration. If one could say of either, it is that one or two of the younger Councillors are inclined to

(1)

(5)

The London Missionary Society have teachers in GAVUONE, KELEMAKWA, WAIGAI and MATERUA - in the latter village, their adherents are in the minority. The head station of the area is at GAVUONE, in charge of Rev. Y. Satya Joseph. The bulk of the population appear to be pro-LMS. Village schools teach up to equivalent of Standard I and then pupils are taken further in their studies at GAVUONE by either Rev. Joseph or a Nine Island teacher, MATERUA.

Adventist Mission with HQ at KORELA have teachers in GAVUONE, KELEMAKWA and WANIGELA. The bulk of their real teaching appears to be done at KORELA, whence pupils move to BISIATABU, Moresby, if suitable.

Standard of literacy in the Marshall Lagoon area, with the aforementioned exception of the INILA folk, appears to be quite high. LMS of course teach the lower grades in the vernacular, while Adventist teaching is in Motuan. Almost all villagers (excepting the younger children) can understand simple English.

V. Roads & Bridges. Nine-tenths of one's travelling in the Lagoon is done by canoe: the upper reaches are too shallow to permit of any but the shallowest-draught launches to operate. A motor road exists from the PAILI Estate wharf for about 2½ miles to the Estate house. This is maintained by the Estate, and a 30-cwt. truck may use it in all but the wettest weather. Another road, once used for motor transport extends from MADANI (ADA) plantation to KELEMAKWA village - the motor truck which used this road has been out of repair but will shortly be running again. A foot-track from PAILI to the WAIORI Creek (about TWO hour's walk) is in good shape, though a trifle damp; and the INILA-KURU road (about 6 hrs. walking) is quite good.

VI. Village Officials. (a) Vill. Constts. are all quite interested in their jobs and appear to perform them satisfactorily. INILA-KURU with a total population of less than 100 has two VCs. This apparently has been caused by migration - ex-MC. Brown people moving towards the coast, brought their VC with them. He is an old man and I think that his services have become unnecessary.

(41)

Mention is made of this matter in a separate memo.

(b). Village Councillors in all villages seen were most active. One is able to trace this heartening trait to the activities of the late Mr. RM Lambden, whose activities insofar as promotion of local native interest in the active participation of village councillors in the affairs of their communities had commenced in the Marshall Lagoon and MAILU areas about 1935. The Councillors certainly are a "live" influence in these villages and take much interest in the progress and settlement of various matters, besides contributing much of value to the proceedings. During the course of the patrol, as much emphasis as is possible was laid upon the role in which these officials play, where their activities as representatives of their people are concerned. All Councillors, I feel sure, understand their positions quite well, and are quite capable of fulfilling them.

VII. Census. Census was completed in all villages: a total of 3,150 people were seen, and their names listed. Village officials and people co-operated very well at all times. For condensed figures see Patrol Report Jacket.

VIII. Missions. Principals of both Missions in the Lagoon were interviewed by me during the patrol.

Matters brought up by Rev. Joseph (LMS) included a proposal that a loud-speaker be installed in GAVUONE village (see ASAU memo 377/3-2/49 of 3rd. June 1949); a question re a Licence to Trade with Natives (memo. 378/36-4/49 of 3rd. June 1949) and the granting of a SAP to a Niue Island teacher (memo. 382/36-1/49 of 6th June 1949).

Rev. Pascoe of Adventist Mission MORELA asked whether his Station had yet been granted approval as a CRTS Training Centre. At the time I was unable to give him any further information, and it was not until my return from patrol, prior to compilation of this report that memos. relating to a further inspection of MORELA were seen.

Re the presence of an Adventist Mission teacher in GAVUONE Village: I was approached by a deputation of GAVUONE villagers who said that for two and a half years SDA teachers had settled in GAVUONE - there have so far been three - and at no time

(3)

has the SDA Mission taken any action to recompense the GAVUONE people for land occupied by these teachers in the village. The Councillors stressed the fact that GAVUONE land is not plentiful, and signified their unwillingness to dispose of any land to the Adventist Mission, even should that body offer to purchase or rent it. Their attitude, in the main, is that GAVUONE has been predominantly LMS for many years and also that the native teacher concerned (SDA) is of another village group, with no relations in GAVUONE. I spoke to Mr. Pascoe of the SDA Mission about this matter - he, being quite new to the area, has not yet obtained all the local information which he desires; but he has stated his intention of looking into the matter and will advise this Office further. The Councillors were advised that it was quite impossible for me to instruct any religious body to refrain from attempting to teach or to practice in any village - that religious persuasion was definitely free of choice - but assured them that all possible would be done to settle the matter. Personally I think that the dissatisfaction is not so much a matter of SDA or LMS, but more that the local people object to an AROMA native in their midst - they would I feel be quite content were a local GAVUONE teacher installed there. The District Officer will be kept advised of developments, as and when this Office is notified. Incidentally, I was informed by Rev. Joseph, LMS., that he has told villagers that religious persuasion is a matter for the individual, and that he will preserve neutrality on the subject.

IX. Report on R.P.C. See separate appendix.

X. General. All purposes of the patrol were achieved. The land application of LMS GAVUONE (Lx.330/48) was attended to, and details in full have been submitted separately. On the trip to GAVUONE, motor launch "Minnetonka" operated quite well - blockages in the water-circulation system being the only minor trouble experienced. On a later run, when His Honour the Administrator was expected at Abau, the pump developed a further blockage and this, as well as a cracked oil tank, hampered operation somewhat. Due to rough seas the launch required three days at slow speed to return to Abau, on account of the above-mentioned disabilities.

[signature] acting A.D.O.

Patrol Report No. 9/48/19.

Appendix IV.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

During the course of the census in the Marshall Lagoon area, all people (adult and children) needing minor attention were dealth with by the two Medical Assistants (Native) assisted by NMO WARIVAIA of PRD ABAU who accompanied the patrol. A total of 447 minor dressings and treatments were administered. One case (female adult) with TU was brought from IMILA to the Aid Post at WANIGELA.

NMA RAIPOM at GAVUONE has a neat building, practically completed, which will serve as a hospital for those local patients whose transfer to ABAU is not necessary. RAIPOM seems to be doing quite a good job in the GAVUONE-KELERAKWA area. The people appreciate his presence and are assisting him.

NMA ROAIA at WANIGELA has a hospital partly completed. This NMA does not seem to have the same success as has RAIPOM. I feel that he is not such a reliable type. Of course he has a larger population (by about 500) with whom to deal, and does not command the same respect as does RAIPOM. Whereas RAIPOM is able to operate with little or no supervision, ROAIA seems to need supervision more - this is difficult to afford, seeing that WANIGELA is at least 70 miles from ABAU.

NMO WARIVAIA performed his duties thoroughly and well, throughout the patrol.

actg. ADO.

Copy to Medaust ABAU.

Patrol Report No. P-48/49.

Appendix I.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF RPC.

Reg. No. 3356 Cpl. GAUME: An excellent NCO. More than average common sense and completely reliable.

Reg. No. 1672 Const. MAMORI: Not the personality for promotion but thoroughly reliable.

Reg. No. 2305 Const. ORMARI: Average, in all respects.

Reg. No. 1175 Const. SARI: Talks too much and does little. Does not impress.

(R. [illegible] acting. ADO.)

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Abau) Report No. 10 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by K. R. Williamson

Area Patrolled Marshall Lagoon, Chesham Bay.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 14/6/1949 to 18/6/1949

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

.....
District Commissioner

/ /19

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

(11)

[illegible]

File: A15 - 30 - 49/50.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU ECD.,

21st July 1949,

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
3 OCT 1949
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Officer,
[illegible].

Patrol Report AB 10 - 48/49.

Enclosed herewith please find Abau Patrol Report No. 10 - 48/49, submitted by Mr. Patrol Officer Williamson of section of western portion Abau sub-district.

Land for Biliolus:

It is recommended that some immediate action be taken on behalf of the Biliolu people, whom, as old correspondence reveals, have for a long time, been endeavouring to obtain land for their own. I hope that it will not be necessary for these people to leave this sub-district for, for one thing, the native economy of the area will be upset if the fish trading practised by the Biliolus is taken away. The solution would appear to be that the land applied for by Mr. Brewster (and which the natives are willing to sell) be bought from the Kaparis - not for Mr Brewster - but for the Biliolu people. No doubt the vendors could be persuaded to sell more land than that applied for by Mr Brewster.

Census Figures:

The percentage of labour potential away from Kaparis as indentured labour is high and a watch will be kept that the figure becomes no higher.

Local Industries:

No mention is made by Mr Williamson of local industries and he reports that apart from the Biliolus' trade in fish local industries are non existent. In future, patrolling officers will endeavour to encourage local industries in this sub-district.

Medical:

The DOLU people accompanied Mr Williamson back to Abau of their own free will.

Cleary P/O

(C. Pleay)
Officer-in-charge.

PATROL REPORT NO. AB 10-48/49.

(10)

REPORT OF A PATROL TO VILIKUPU and CHESHUNT BAY

Western Section of AFAU Sub District.

OFFICER CONDUCTING:- M.R.Williamson, Patrol Officer.

PURPOSE:- Census, C.R.T.S. inspections and land matters.

DATE COMMENCED:- June 14th. 1949.

DATE COMPLETED:- June 28th. 1949.

PERSONNEL:- One L/Corporal of R.P.C.
Three Constables.

Cost of PATROL:-

Rice	186 lb.	Salt	2lb.
Meat	45 tins	Tobacco	15 Lb.
Biscuits	50 lbs.	Kerosene	4 gals.
Sugar	10 "		
Tea	2 "		

MAPS USED:-

1272	Marshall Lagoon	1" series
2042	Durama	1" "

Report of a Census and general purpose patrol to Marshall Lagoon, Cheshunt Bay and inland Cheshunt Bay areas. (9)

DIARY.

Tuesday, June 14th, 1949.

The patrol left ABAU in the station launch "Minnatonka" at 10am. and arrived at OTOMATA Plantation at 1.45pm. Left OTOMATA at 3pm. and anchored at LALAURA at 4pm. The patrol camped ashore for the night.

Wednesday, June 15th.

Left LALAURA at 6am. and arrived at GAVUONE (Marshall Lagoon) at 10.45am. While crossing Cheshunt Bay, the engine was stopped four times to clear the water pump of debris. Fortunately the sea was calm. During the afternoon wages were paid to V.C., Ferryman and Pension to retired V.C. Laikarawa.

Thursday, June 16th.

At 8am. visited PAILI Plantation to deliver mail and then proceeded to KORELA mission station to inspect the proposed rural training centre. At 5pm. returned to GAVUONE.

Friday, June 17th.

To KORELA to co[illegible] the inspection and at 11am., with Mr. Pascoe, missionary-in-charge, set for MADANA Plantation (Rigo sub district). Arrived at MADANA at 1pm., completed the inspection of the proposed rural training centre and returned to GAVUONE, arriving there at 6pm.

Saturday, June 18th.

At GAVUONE. Discussed with Councillors of WANIGELA the matter of the INILA people moving from WANIGELA land as per patrol instructions. Advice was received from Mr. R. Nolan of PAILI plantation of the isolation measures being carried out re a ? measles epidemic in the RIGO sub district and police were despatched to all villages in Marshall Lagoon to warn natives that there was to be no further movement in and out of the area.

(8)

Sunday, June, 19th.

At GAVUONE. M.V."MEKUGORO" arrived in McFarlane's Harbour at 9am. and sailed for ABAU at 11am. At noon the "MINNATONNA" was sent to LALAURA to await the patrol there and an attempt was made to get to NIKUMA, on the western side of Cheshunt Bay, by canoe but owing to bad weather the patrol returned to GAVUONE.

Monday, June 20th.

At 8am. the patrol proceeded by canoe to NIKUMA in heavy rain. Arrived there at 10am. and erected tents. During the afternoon Mr. J.Brewster of LALAURA, arrived to mark the area of land which he had applied for. As it was still raining heavily, work was postponed till the following day.

Tuesday, June 21st.

At NIKUMA. Rain eased off and a start was made on the land survey but owing to an indisposition, Mr. Brewster was unable to complete the marking of the area and worked ceased. The patrol then packed up and moved to LALAURA by canoe that afternoon, arriving there at 6pm.

Wednesday, June 22nd.

At LALAURA. Census completed and patrol remained there the night.

Thursday, June 23rd.

At 8am. walked to KAPARI-HULA(BILIOLU), arriving ther at 9.30am. Still raining slightly. BILIOLU censused this day.

Friday, June 24th.

At KAPARI. Census of KAPARI was completed.

Saturday, June 25th.

At KAPARI. General discussion on village matters. Election of new councillor. V.C.'s and Ferryman paid. Discussion with the BILIOLU people on their request for land.

Sunday, June 26th.

At 8am. the patrol moved by canoe to the DOMU villages.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

As the Actg. A.D.O., ADAU had just completed a patrol of Marshall Lagoon there were few matters for discussion and work in this area was mainly confined to inspections of proposed rural training centres at KORELA and MADANA.

At LALAURA village affairs appeared to be normal. No matters were brought up for discussion and no complaints were made.

While at KAPARI, the BILIOLU people came forward with a request for land. These people have built their village on a sand bank a few yards from KAPARI village and are landless. They broke away from the main NULA group some thirty years ago and settled at this spot. Their population is now 209. They continue to make small gardens, with the permission of the KAPARIS on KAPARI land but are not allowed to plant coconuts, betel nut and bananas. Their request is that they be allowed to purchase land somewhere along the coast but preferably in CHESHUNT Bay. This matter will be more fully dealt with in a separate memo.

The DOMU people of inland CHESHUNT Bay are still living in four small hamlets; ABUIA, GONUBO, IABA and UNAU. The coastal village of TUTUBU, east of Cape Rodney and the inland village of MARANI also belong to the DOMU group. The ABUIA group propose to live together on a site yet to be decided upon. It was mentioned during the talk on a new village site that the KWATO mission at ADAU had indicated that a teacher would be sent to them probably on the condition that the four hamlets xxxxx join together. The total population of the group is 160. The majority are in favour of the move and they were advised to carry it out. As they are keen on having a KWATO teacher amongst them there is no doubt that the move will shortly be made.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:-

New gardens are being cleared and planted and small quantities of sago are being made in most villages indicating that food is not quite so plentiful. Villages of CHESHUNT Bay and the [illegible] group are planting up now but heavy rains during the month has prevented regular gardening.

It was noticed that the KAPARI people also eat the seed of a particular type of mangrove. The mangrove has a small red flower and is known here as well as in Marshall Lagoon as KAVERA. The pods are collected and boiled or stewed for some twelve hours. They are then skinned and left to soak in the sea for a further twentyfour hours and then taken out. The pods, cream in colour, are then minced, cooked again and eaten. The result is rather tasteless but not unpleasant. It is usually mixed with other foods.

Crops grown are bananas, yams, taro, kaukau, coconuts, sugar cane and the diet, in LALAURA and KAPARI-HULA, is supplemented by fish and crabs. The BILIOLU(KAPARI-HULA) people, who exist mainly on fish and crabs, have been handicapped by the recent heavy rains and rough seas from obtaining food. With their surplus they trade with the LALAURA and KAPARI peoples for vegetables. While the patrol was at the village they had started fishing again.

The only pigs seen were at KAPARI. LALAURA no longer keep them. KAPARI pigs are mainly bush pigs but there are also some of the Berkshire strain which are said to have been obtained from ABOMA. At KAPARI there were two goats but both were too old to be of any further use for breeding.

Pigs at ABUIA, IAWA, [illegible] and UNAU have either been sold or killed during recent feasts.

EDUCATION:-

LALAURA and KAPARI - HULA are within the sphere of the London Missionary Society and a HULA native teacher is stationed at each of the villages. At KAPARI there is also an assistant teacher, a HULA, who is at present on leave. At LALAURA there are some fourty pupils at the ~~xxxxx~~ village school and at KAPARI 153 pupils. The standard of English is high but particularly so at LALAURA. It was noticed that quite a number of LALAURA natives have been store assistants or clerks at sometime or other.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

For the most part the patrol was carried out by launch or canoe. From LALAURA to KAPARI there is a high water road through LALAURA coconut plantation and gardens. This was clean and fairly dry. It is maintained by KAPARI and LALAURA villages.

From GOMUBO landing on the ABUIA creek to ABUIA village there is a wide road which normally is good walking. At this time the road is covered with water or with mud to a depth of about six inches.

From ABUIA to COCOLANDS Plantation there is a continuati-ion of the former road. Also in very poor condition owing to heavy rains. Both roads are maintained by the DOMU people.

COCOLANDS to OTOMATA is a motor road and maintained by both plantations.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Village officials appeared to be carrying out their duties satisfactorily. V.C's JOHN of LALAURA, LEWARAKA of KAPARI and WARI of BILIOLU appear energetic and exercise some leadership in their villages. V.C. DEBENI of ABUIA is getting old and his people are scatter-red, so that he appears to have little control.

At KAPARI KOMEAU-MANUAU was elected as councillor to replace VELE'MEAU-VAGI'PAU who is a cripple and wish to retire from the position.

CENSUS:-

Census was completed in seven villages. A total of 974 people was listed. Villagers co-operated well and no difficulty was experienced.

Patrol Instructions:-

(a). C.R.T.S. inspections were carried out and reports have been submitted on separate memos. WANIOELA councillors and elders were advised as to the Actg.A.D.O's decision to IMILA gardens and they appeared to fully understand.

(b). Mr.Brewster's land application is the subject of a separate memo. He was advised that on receipt of a message from him at ABAU an officer would proceed to NIMUMA to complete the survey.
Native MIRAKE of KAPARI arrived at ABAU on June 14th.

(c). Payments were made to V.C's and Ferrymen where ever necessary

MISSIONS:-

In the Cheshunt Bay area the L.M.S. have one native teacher stationed at LALAURA and two at LAPANI. At present LALAURA is the boundary of L.M.S. activities and their work is confined to the coast. The headquarters of this section of the L.M.S. is at CAVUONE, Marshall Lagoon.

To date there has not been any mission activity among the DORU people but it is believed that the KWATO Extension Association contemplate moving into the area. As these people are related to the MORI river natives around AWAU and there are linguistic similarities they are more in favour of KWATO than other missions. If KWATO follow their usual practice and combine these scattered hamlets into one good village it would most certainly improve the lot of the DORU people.

.....
Patrol Officer.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health of those natives seen in the Marshall Lagoon area was good. There were no sores or other sickness seen amongst the natives of LALAURA, KAPARI and BILIOLU.

Amongst the DOMU people of inland Cheshunt Bay some twenty cases of sores in advanced stages were found and these accompanied the patrol back to ABAU for treatment.

While at Marshall Lagoon measures were taken to ensure as far as possible village isolation in the area while the reported outbreak of sickness was still active at RIGO. N.M.A's RAIPOM and ROAIA were instructed to watch for and report immediately any cases of measles and/or whooping cough.

R.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

ASAU Patrol No. K-48/49

(1)

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

No.6003	L/Cpl.	WUAKONA	- An excellent N.C.O. and completely reliable.
No.6035	Const.	AILAN	- A good patrol constable.
No.6130	"	AUWA	- Steady and reliable.
No.2040	"	WAIKARA	- Inefficient.

H.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

ABAU Patrol No. 1c-48/49

(1)

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

No.6003	L/Cpl.	NUAMOMA	- An excellent N.C.O. and completely reliable.
No.6035	Const.	AILAU	- A good patrol constable.
No.6130	"	AUWA	- Steady and reliable.
No.2040	"	WAIMIARA	- Inefficient.

H.R. Williamson
H.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,
ABAU C.D.
July 7th. 1969.

The Officer-in-Charge,
ABAU.

KAPARI-HULA(MILIOLI)- REQUEST FOR LAND.

On June 26th. 1969 while at KAPARI the MILIOLI people in a body came forward with a request that the Administration give them land or assist them to purchase land.

These people are HULAS and broke away from the main group about thirty years ago. They came to KAPARI and settled on a sand bank a few yards from KAPARI village near the mouth of the KAUVAI river in Chesnunt Bay. They chiefly rely on fishing to support themselves but also have some small gardens on KAPARI land in Chesnunt Bay. The KAPARIs will not allow them to plant coconuts, bananas or betel nut.

The MILIOLIS dispose of their surplus fish to coastal villages in return for which they get native foods. They also make and sell canoes, the timber for which they procure from the KAPARI or KONU people. Dogs or money are their means of exchange.

Their request was stated as follows:

1. If the fish catch is poor they are unable to trade with local villages to supplement their diet.

2. The gardens they are allowed to make on KAPARI land are too small to provide sufficient food for the community (population 212).

3. They would prefer to stay at their present location but, if necessary, they would like permission to go to the islands of the Eastern Division and endeavour to buy land.

4. In their present circumstances they and their children are completely landless.

5. They desire land near the sea and sufficient to enable them to be independent of the local people. They do not intend to alter their present mode of living.

At this discussion councillors and elders of KAPARI village were present. They stated that they could not afford to sell or allow the BILIOLUS to use any large area of land as the population of KAPARI is increasing. (Now 435 as compared with 385 in 1945). The KAPARI owners of land at NIKUMA on the western shore of Cheshunt Bay have expressed their willingness to dispose of 200 acres of land to Mr. Brewster of LALAURA.

To the knowledge of the writer the only land suitable for BILIOLU needs, between Marshall Lagoon and MAILU, and also on the coast, is that on the western side of Cheshunt Bay. A rough triangle of which KALIGOLA Point is the apex and the coast line forms two sides. NIKUMA is approximately six miles from KALIGOLA Point towards Marshall Lagoon. This area belongs to KAPARI village. Some years ago a small KAPARI hamlet was situated in this area on western shore of Cheshunt Bay but owing to some sickness many of the inhabitants died and the place was abandoned. Gardens are no longer made there.

Taking into consideration the population and needs of the coastal people of this sub district it seems that the above area is the only one which would meet the needs of the BILIOLU people without interfering with the requirements of the local natives (in this case the KAPARIS), should the request be favourably considered.

Old office records reveal a similar request by the KAPARIS in 1940 and copies of the relevant correspondence are attached. It is noted in the file that "KAPARI-BILIOLU people lost interest and the matter dropped".

Without suggesting any particular area for them, the BILIOLUS were informed that their case would be presented to the proper authorities for consideration.

Faded Document

K.R.Williamson
Patrol Officer.

COPY.

173/14/40.

Hon.
COMMISSIONER for Lands.

Crown Lands - Cheshunt Bay.

I seek information regarding the location of Crown Lands situated to the north of KAPARI and BILIOLU villages, Cheshur Bay, said to be somewhere within the area marked in red on the attached sketch.

So far as I can gather, 1000 acres were purchased for the Crown in this locality by Mr. A.C. English, in the early part of Captain Barton's administration; the object of the purchase being to settle ALAFUNA natives on land that they could claim as their own. It appears that there is another area near the village of IABA and that this same latter area has been leased at some time or other and partly planted in rubber. It is said that there are several rubber trees growing on the land and I have been shown several sheets of old iron that are said to have been taken from a building that was erected there by the lessee.

Any information that you can supply that will enable me to identify Crown Lands in the locality mentioned, will be appreciated. The landless BILIOLU people propose to make application for some of it.

(Signed) L. ? LANDMEN

A.R.M. ABAU
26. 2.40

Faded Document

OPY.

No. 770/28a/32.

A.R.M. ABAU

Mula and Kapari Land.

In reply to your minute No. 70/14 of the 29th April, I have to advise that an exhaustive search has been made both in the Lands Department and the Titles Office, but on the particulars given, no trace can be found of its purchase by the Crown.

The A.R.M., Rigo, to whom the matter was referred, cannot find any papers, but Mr. English remembers purchasing something like a thousand acres in the early part of Captain Barton's administration, and says:-

"Mr. Flint is right the land in question belonged to DOM natives, and at the time of purchase they were living on the bank of a small creek at the back of Kapari.

I purchased the land, a 1000 acres. The payment given to the Dom natives, as mentioned in Mr.Flint's letter, is correct so far as my memory takes me back.

At the time of purchase the land was waste and vacant, and no natives living near it except a few natives at Kapari of the Dom tribe.

The land was purchased in the early part of Captain Barton's administration. The object of the purchase at my recommendation was to settle the ALUKUNA natives on lands they could claim as their own. This came about owing to their position at KERAPUNA being slaves to that tribe, and in many cases not owning the land which their houses were built upon."

(Signed) A.? Bates
for G.S. 11/7/32

Copy A.R.M. Rigo.

This information passed on to V.O. and people of Kapari on 23/1/33

Initials illegible
ABAU.

COPY.

ABAU 8.9.

70/14.

The Hon.

The C.S.

HULA & KAPARI LAND.

There seems to be a dispute between HULA, KAPARI and DOM natives over land, near the HULA-KAPARI coconut plantation. This land is claimed by the DOM people. I am told by the old man that Mr. A.C.English purchased the land in dispute years ago for the HULA people to make their plantation. Half a case of tobacco, ten tomahawks, and ten large knives were handed over to KAPARI and DOM natives. Have you any record of this transaction in your office please?.

(Signed) L.A. Flint

A.R.M. 29.4.32.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 30/1.

Sub-District Office,
ABAU L.C.D.,

11th June 1949.

Mr. PO Williamson,
ABAU.

Please be prepared to leave the Station on Patrol on or about Monday 13th June. MV Kinmetonka will be available to transport patrol to Marshall Lagoon.

(a). Whilst in the Lagoon, please check on CRTS matters regarding SDA Mission Korela as per attached memo. A further matter for attention is that regarding the IMILA (KURU) village which must remove from WANIGELA land. Make sure that the WANIGELAs understand that the KURU people are to have use of those gardens which they have planted, and that they will not cultivate more plots on Wanigela land.

This visit to the Lagoon is to be in the nature of a "follow-up" patrol to [illegible] of '48/'49.

(b). Return by launch to KAPARI-LALAURA area, there commencing a census of KAPARI, BILIOLO, LALAURA, the DOM Villages etc. Prior to commencement, the matter of Mr. Brewster's land application should be finalised. (Memo attached).

Native MIRAVE, an Elema domiciled in the KAPARI area, is to be sent back to ABAU per launch as soon as possible after your arrival. His attendance in C.M.M. is required.

(c). Proceed to ABAU, there to conduct census and also it would be a good idea to check on ABAU CRTS (Kwato) while in the area.

With the 250 patrol advance made, please pay Village Constr. for relevant periods and make other payments as Pension Grants, Witnesses' Expenses (Supreme Court) to Manager, [illegible] GALANDS Estate, etc.

On receipt of advice from you, the launch will await you at DOMARA on completion of patrol.

Selection of RPC to accompany patrol is left to your choice.

[signature] [illegible]

ABAU PATROL NO 10 - 48/49.

KURUGUI

UNNAMED R.

HACHIAR R.

SOMARA R.

DHUSH R.

MT. MARIA.

MT. CLARENCE 4550

KEWERI HILLS

GARBOGUINA R.

UPIARA R.

AMOUR R.

MORI R.

ANDU SOU R.

ANDU LANDING

CAMP SITE

BARBOGUINA R.

BARBOGUINA PLANTATION

ORAM R.

ROAD

10°0'

10°10'

15°10'

20'

30'

40'

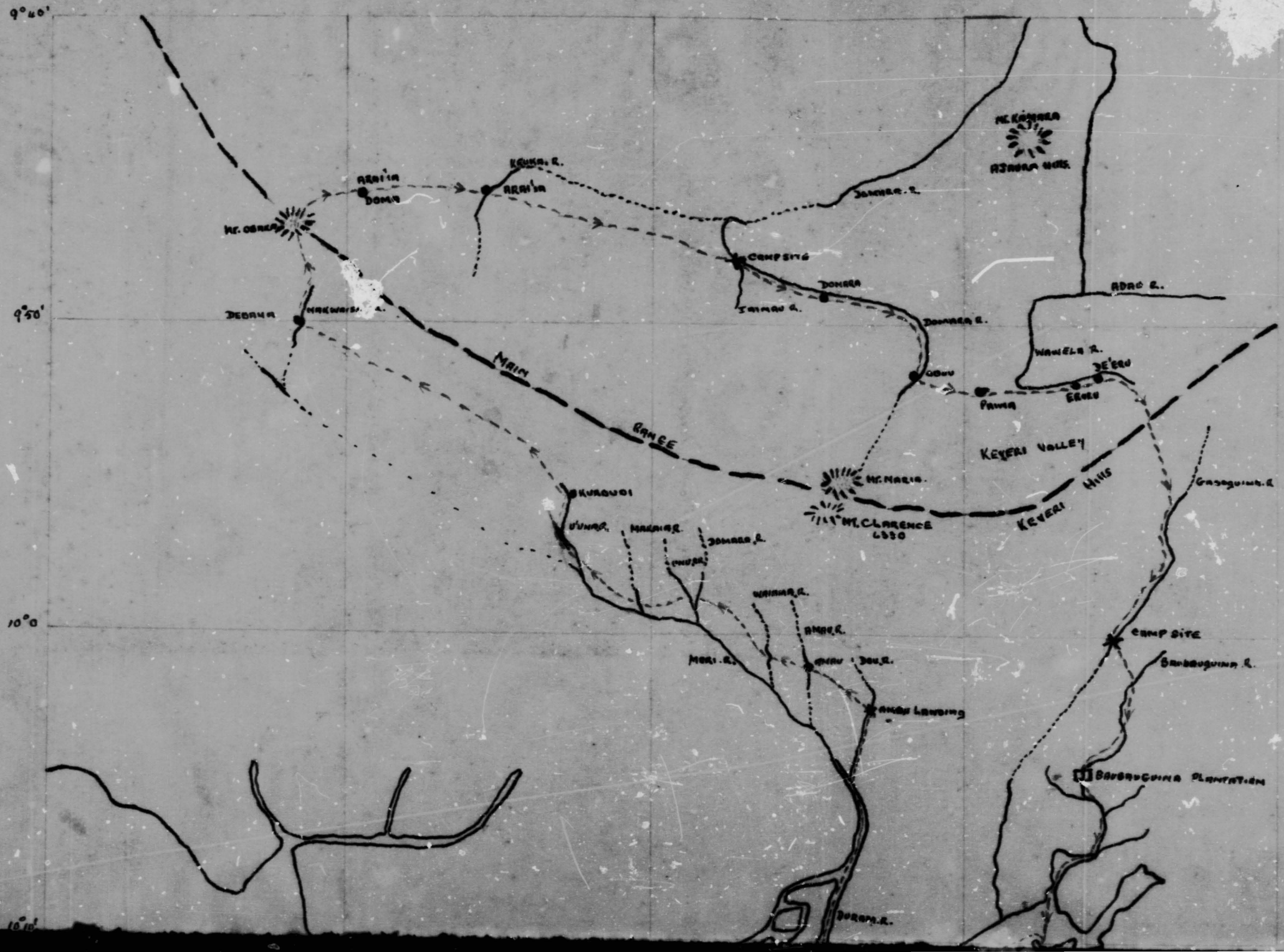
50'

SCALE 1 INCH = 4 MILES.

N.

S.

Patrol ABAU 5-48/49 - Keveri Valley.



A. AREA 4'x2' Composed of flat stones where UWANA'S FOLLOWERS 'PRAYED'

B. CROTON

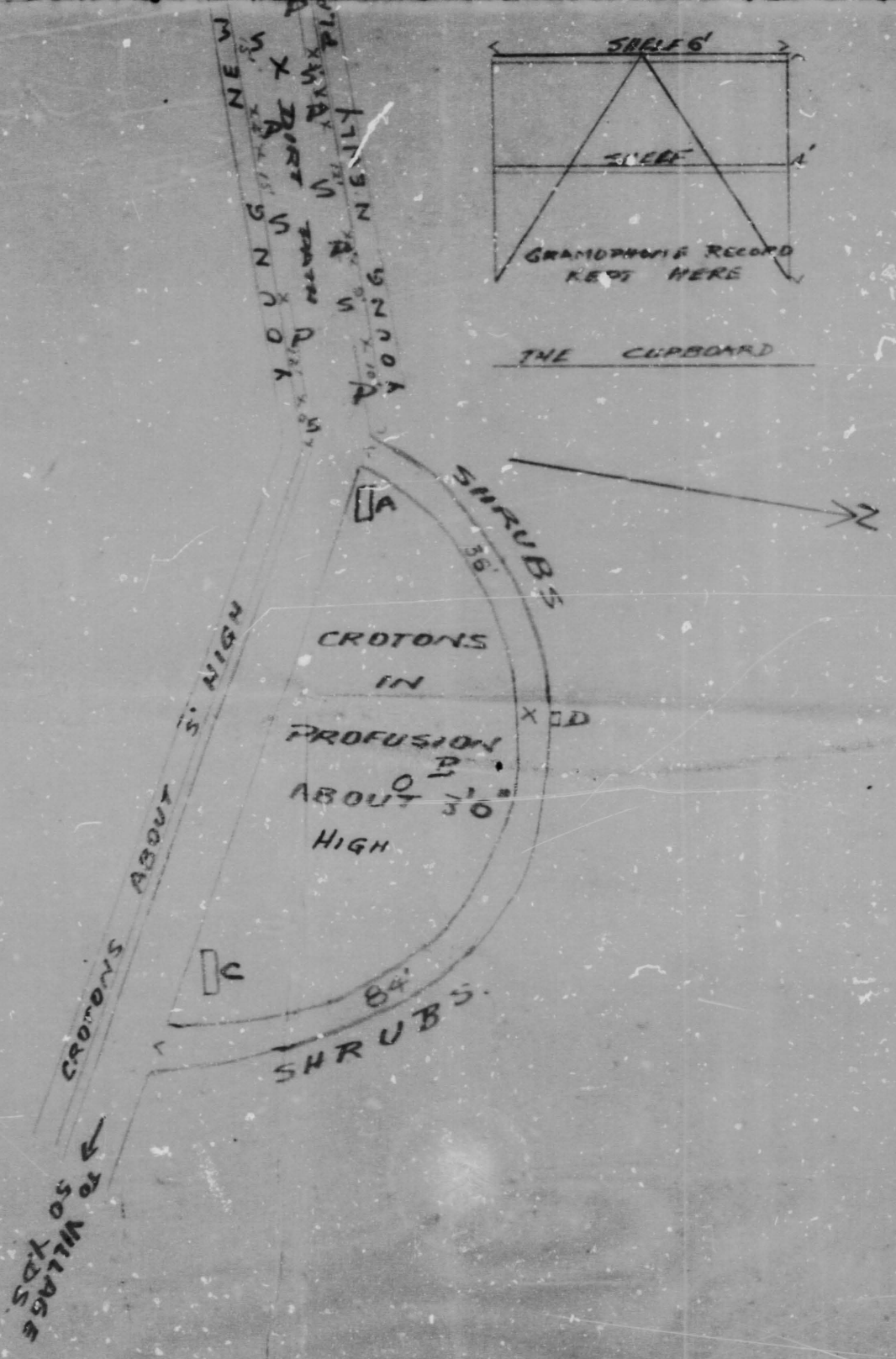
C. UWANA'S PRIVATE PRAYING SPOT
SIMILAR TO 'A' AND SAME SIZE

D. BED OF MINT ABOUT 2'x 18"

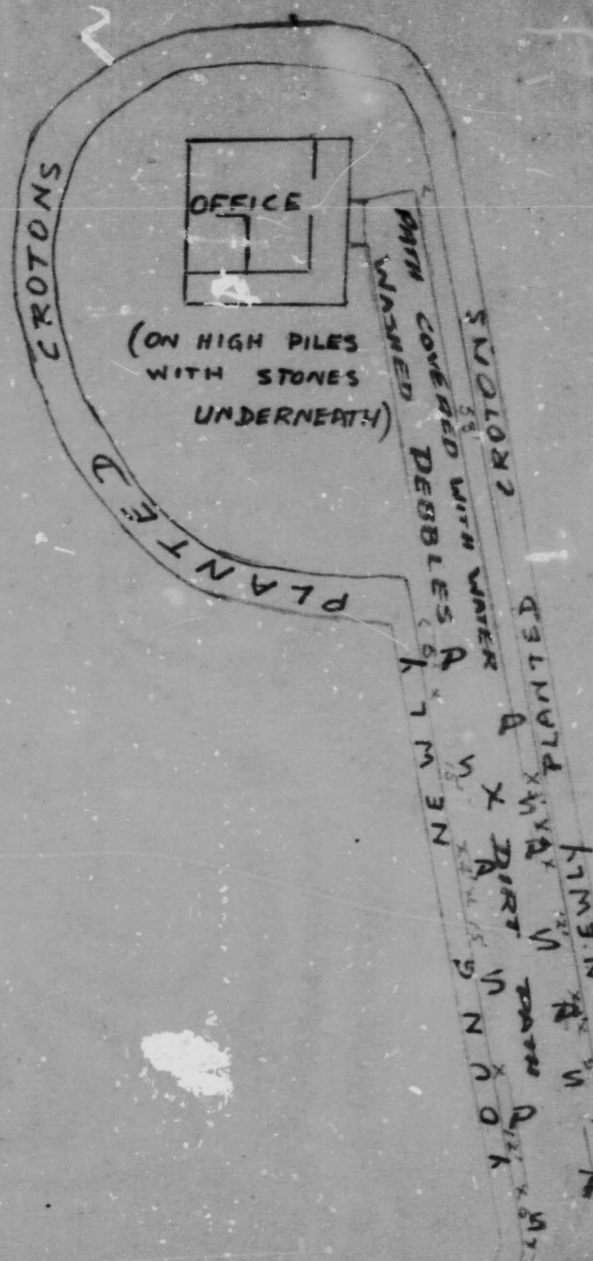
P. STONES ALONG SIDE OF PATH

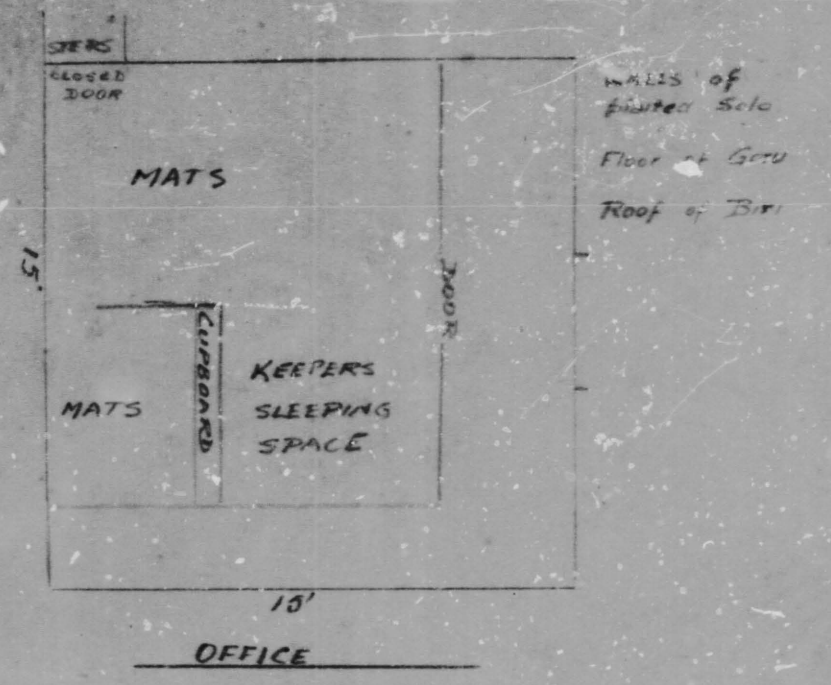
S. SPACE BETWEEN STONES

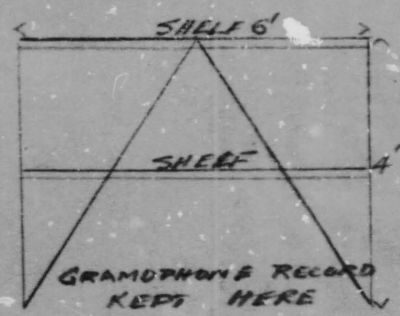
THE CUPBOARD



APPENDIX B

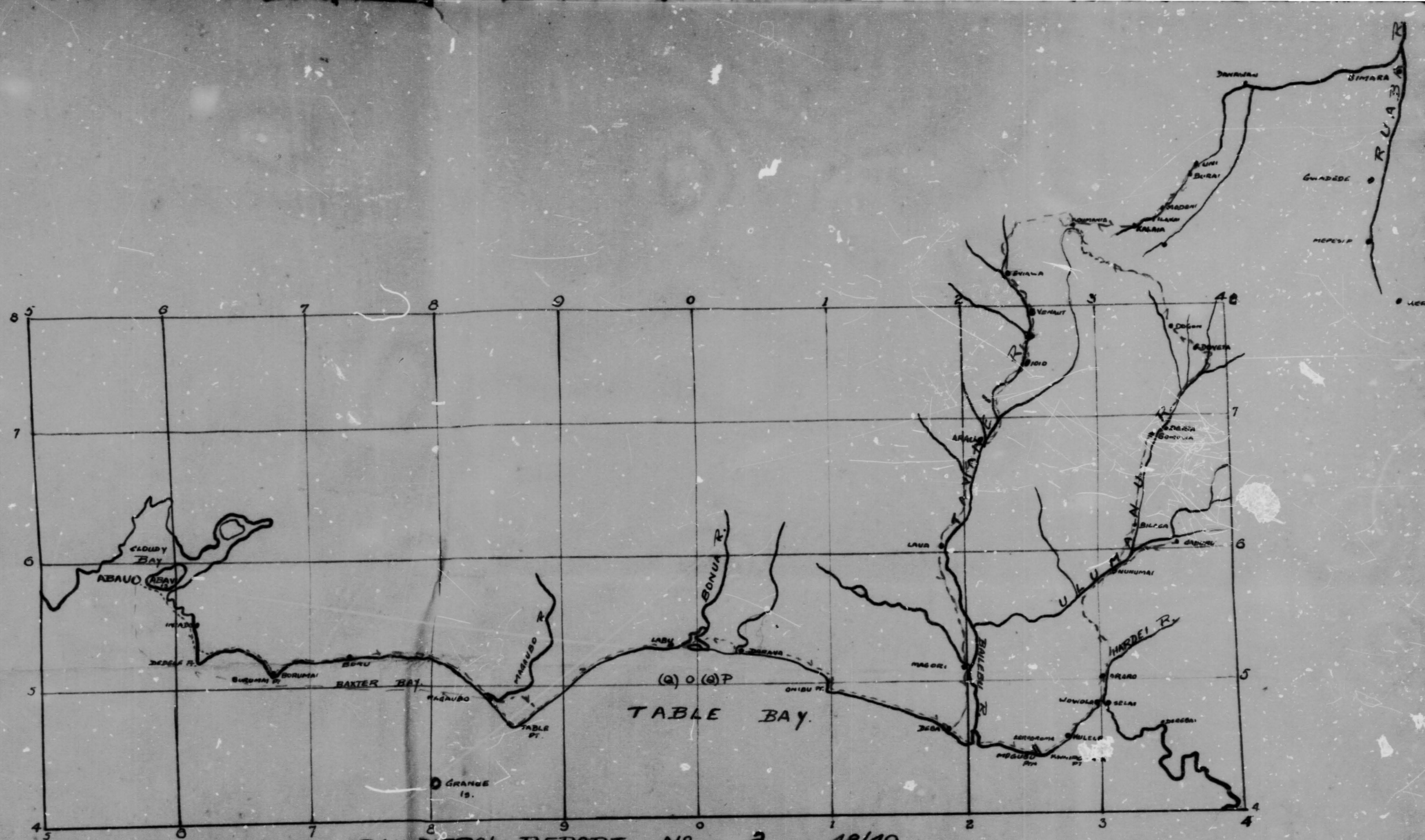






THE CUPBOARD

A AREA 4'x2' Composed of flat stones where UWANA'S FOLLOWERS 'PRAYED'



MAP TO ACCOMPANY ABAU PATROL REPORT Nº 2 - 48/49

AREA IN GRID FRM No 1698 ABAU 4 MILE SERIES
REMAINDER FROM ROUGH TIME TRAVERSES
EXCEPT FOR RUBA R. VALLEY TO DANAWAN
WHICH HAVE BEEN INSERTED FROM MEMORY

ROUTE TAKEN — — —